

**CIHM
Microfiche
Series
(Monographs)**

**ICMH
Collection de
microfiches
(monographies)**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

© 1994

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

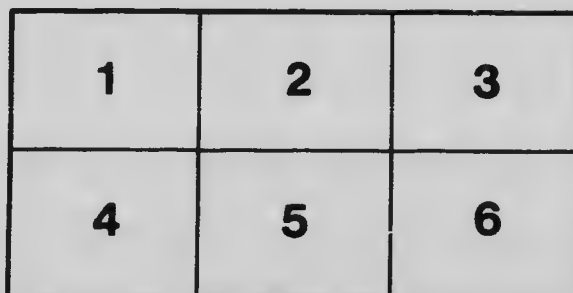
National Library of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \rightarrow (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

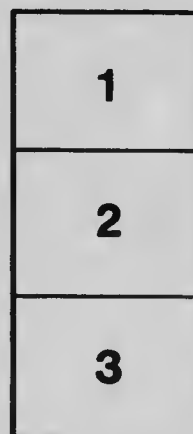
Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

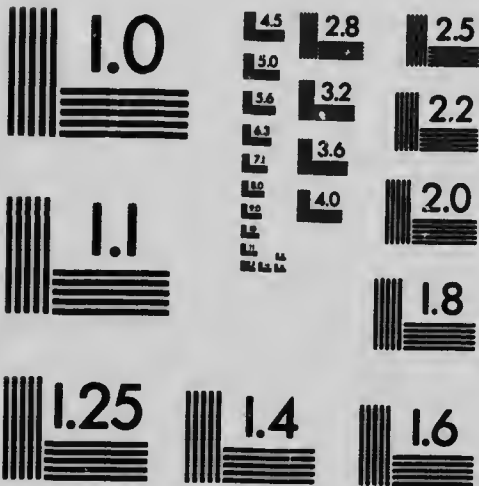
Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole \rightarrow signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ∇ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.



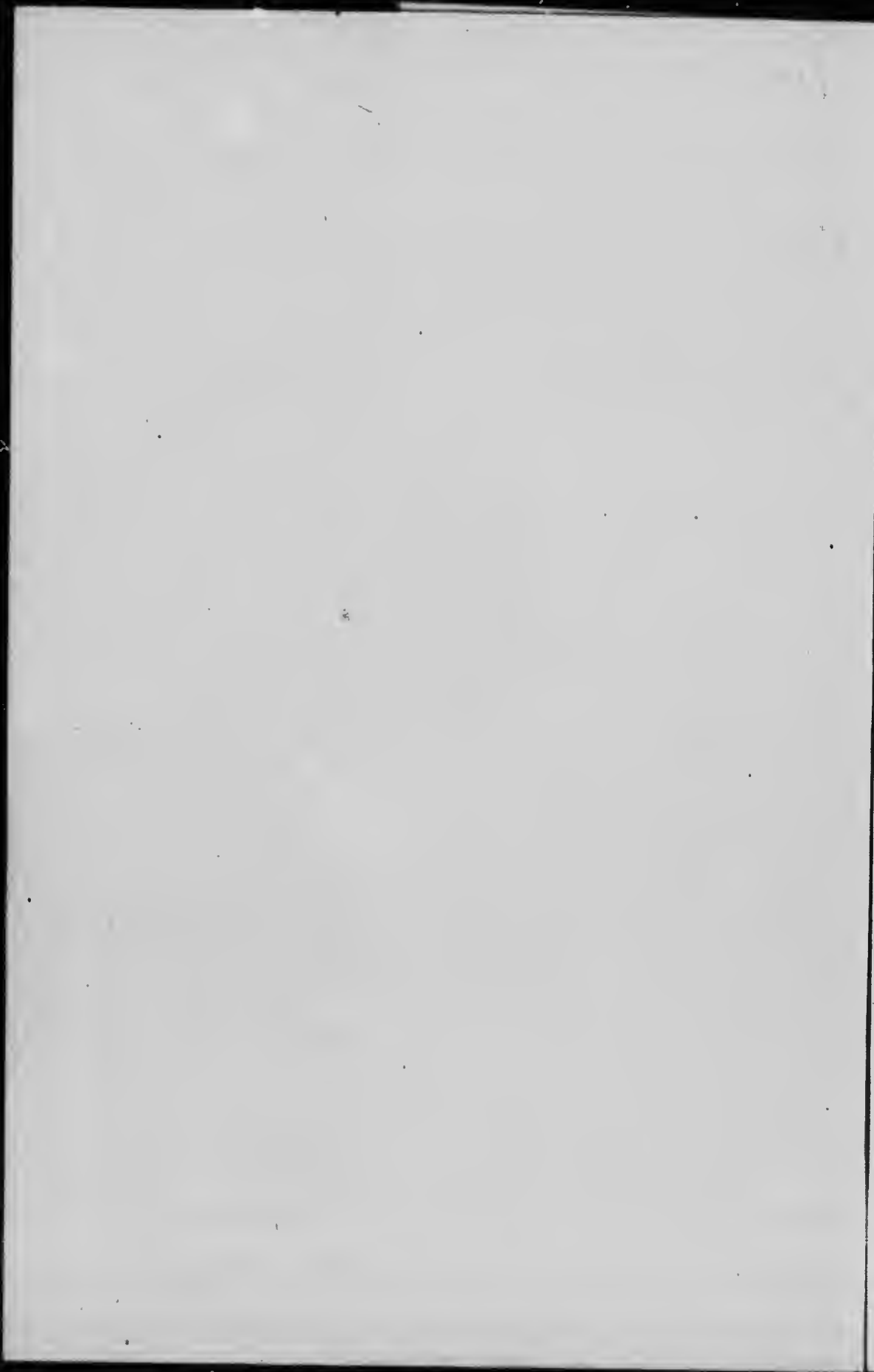
MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



APPLIED IMAGE, Inc

1653 East Main Street
Rochester, New York 14609 USA
(716) 482 - 0300 - Phone
(716) 288 - 5989 - Fax

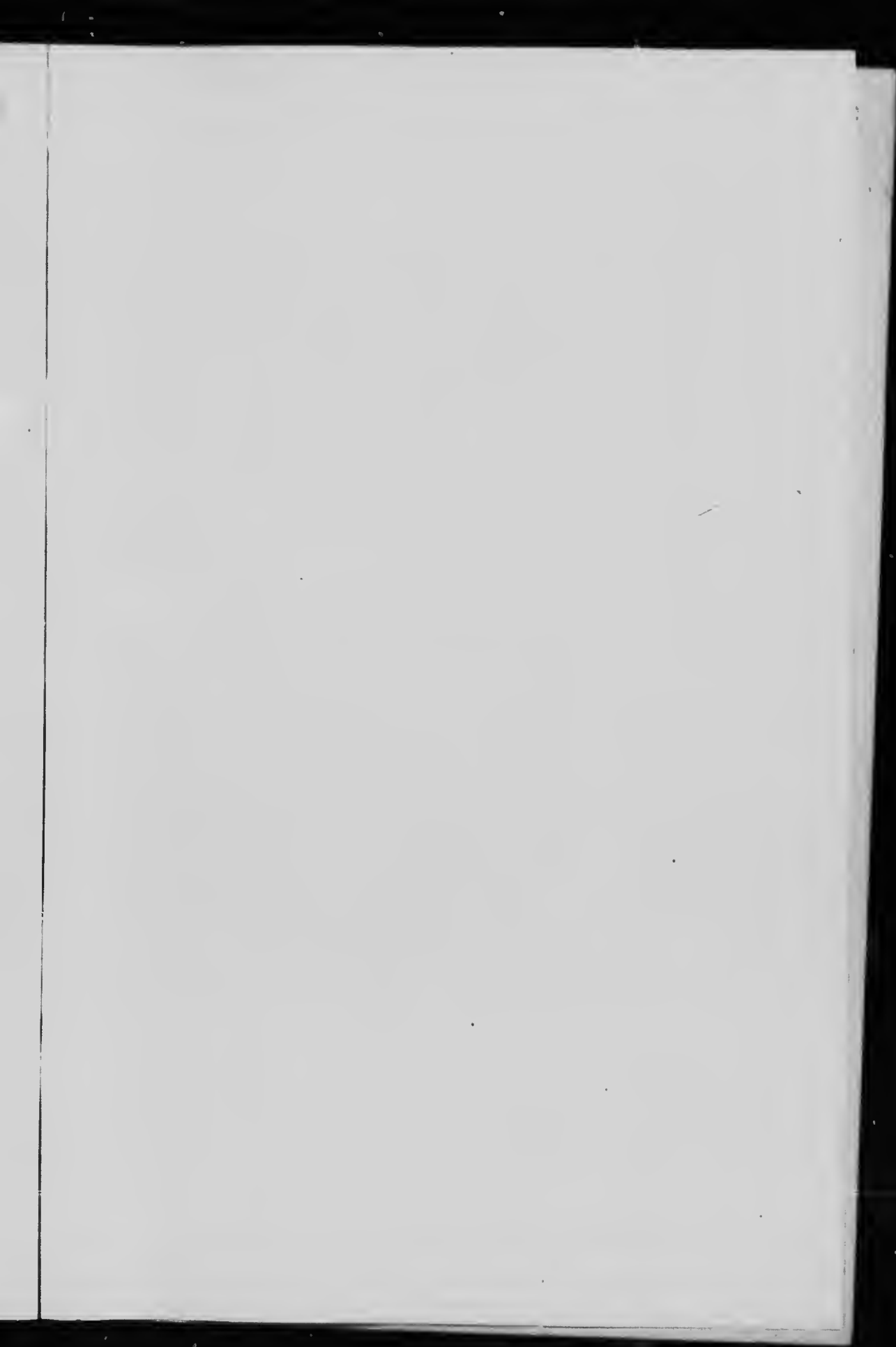


Siepmann's Advanced French Series

Genera. Editors { OTTO SIEPMANN
EUGÈNE PELLISSIER

CONTES CHOISIS

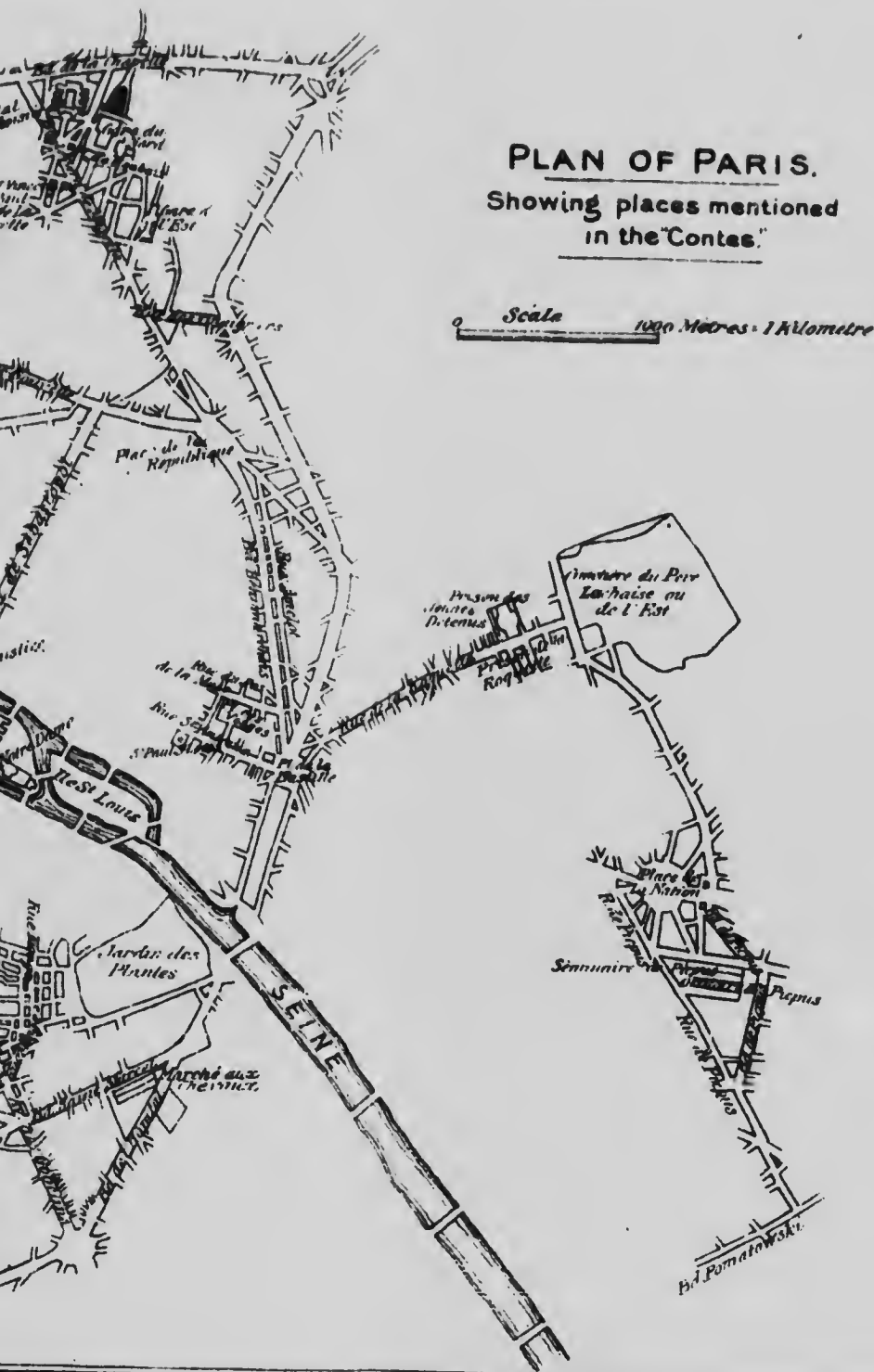


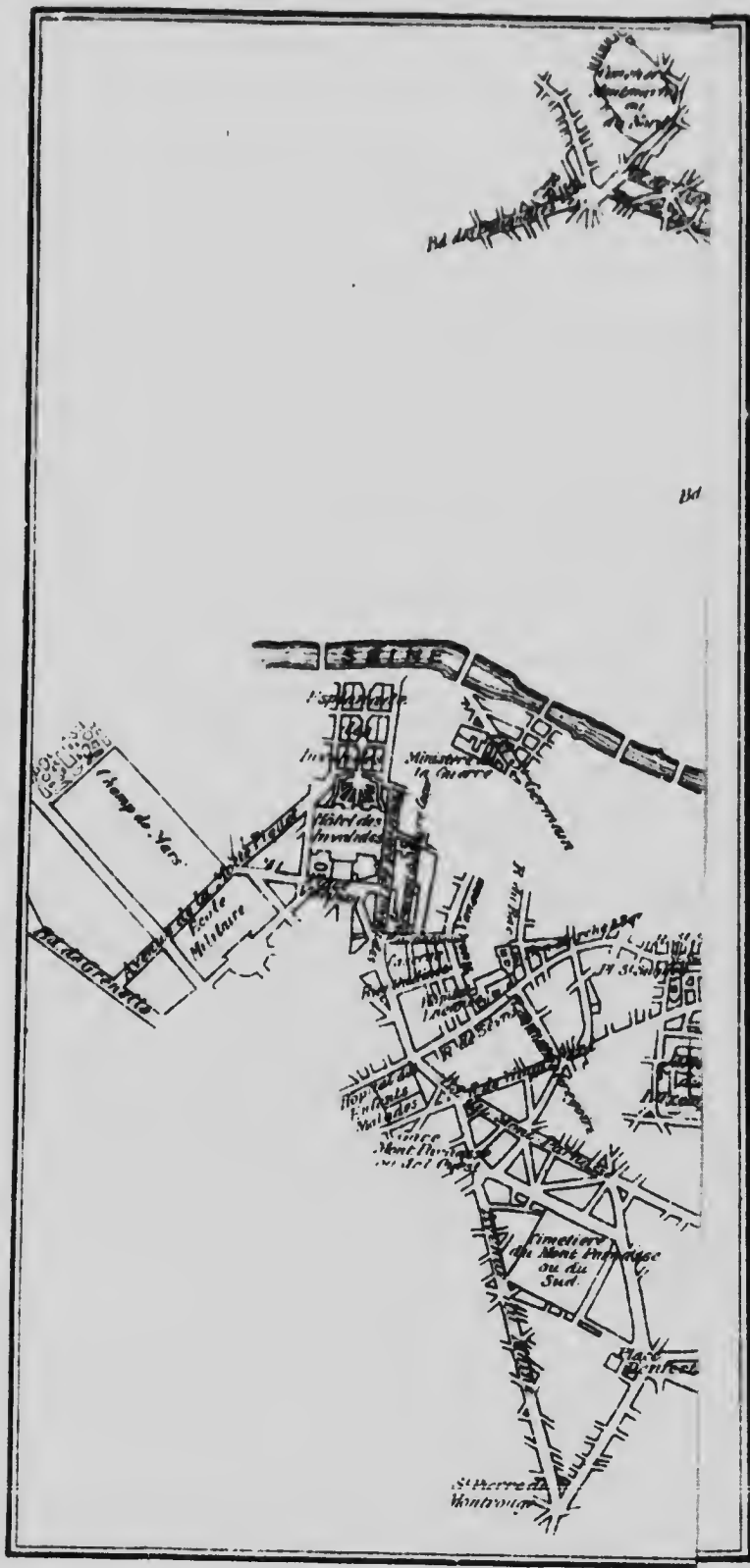




PLAN OF PARIS.
Showing places mentioned
in the "Contes."

Scale 1000 Metres = 1 Kilometre





141

CONTES CHOISIS

PAR

FRANÇOIS COPPÉE

DE L'ACADÉMIE FRANÇAISE

EDITED BY

MARGARET F. SKEAT

LATE STUDENT OF NEWNHAM COLLEGE

JUNIOR LECTURER IN MODERN LANGUAGES AT THE ROYAL HOLLOWAY COLLEGE

AUTHORISED EDITION

Toronto

THE COPP, CLARK CO., LIMITED

London

MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED

NEW YORK: THE MACMILLAN COMPANY

1903

All rights reserved

. 22211

C3

A12

1903

* * *

PREFACE

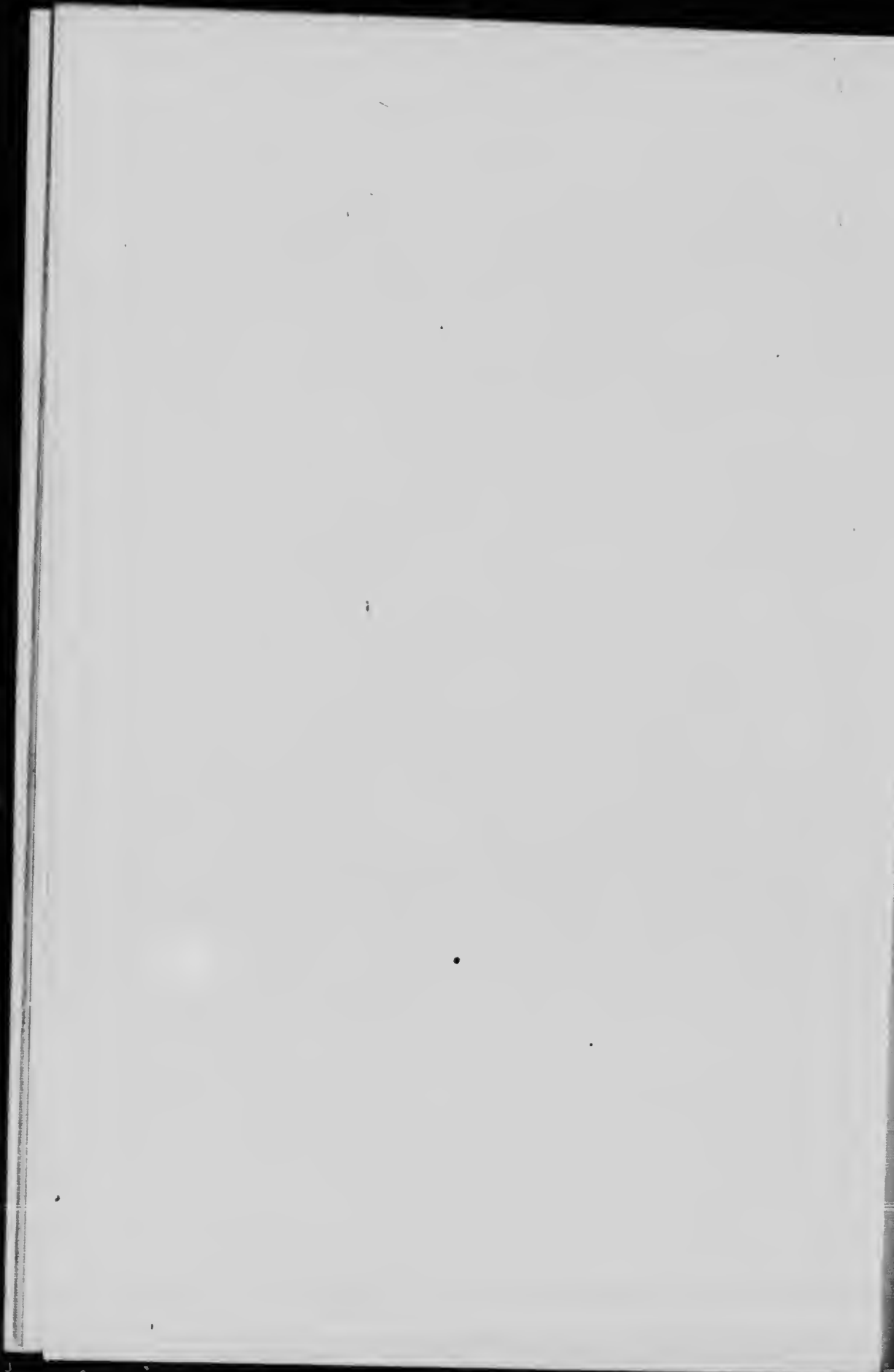
THE present edition differs somewhat from the other volumes of this Series, inasmuch as it contains a Vocabulary of the more uncommon words occurring in the 'Contes.' It is hoped that the principles on which the Vocabulary is worked out will be welcomed by teachers and pupils alike, and I have no doubt that the immense labour Miss Skeat has bestowed on this edition will be appreciated by those who use the book. I am alone responsible for the editorial work of the last story, which was not originally intended to be included.¹

O. S.

¹ The stories selected for this volume are taken from *Contes en Prose* and *Vingt Contes Nouveaux*, published by Alphonse Lemerre.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	ix
TEXT	I
NOTES	73
VOCABULARY	109
APPENDICES BY THE GENERAL EDITORS—	
I. WORDS AND PHRASES FOR <i>VIVA VOCE</i> DRILL	141
II. SENTENCES ON SYNTAX AND IDIOMS FOR <i>VIVA VOCE</i> PRACTICE	148
III. PASSAGES FOR TRANSLATION INTO FRENCH	159
IV. WORD-FORMATION	170



INTRODUCTION

FRANÇOIS COPPÉE was born in Paris on January 26, 1842, and was the youngest of eight children, four of whom died early. He was hardly twelve years old when his father, who was a clerk at the War Office, was superannuated, and obliged to retire on half-pay. François ceased to attend the Lycée Saint-Louis, as the family had a hard struggle for existence, and could no longer afford the expense of his education. One of his sisters married, another died, and the eldest alone remained at home. At last he was taken on at the War Office as a supernumerary, but without salary, and for two years he continued his apprenticeship at his own expense. His father was stricken with paralysis, and therefore at the early age of twenty François Coppée had to learn to support his family.

In 1863 he first met Catulle Mendès, who encouraged him to write, and often invited him to the meetings of young poetic enthusiasts held at his house. These youthful poets were animated by the desire to bring about a reaction in favour of technical perfection and artistic finish in the *form* of poetry; for *matter* they still sought inspiration in Victor Hugo. This group is

usually known as the "Neo-Romantic" school, but the name of "Les Parnassiens" has also been bestowed upon its members, on account of a collection of poems called *Le Parnasse contemporain*, first published by them in 1866. Coppée afterwards followed a more independent line of his own, but the "Parnassiens" may always claim to have exerted an influence on his style. The friendship with Mendès led to the publication, in 1866, of Coppée's first collection of verse, *Le Reliquaire*, published by Alphonse Lemerre, who also issued the second, *Les Intimités*, in 1867. The chief qualities of these productions were a wonderful delicacy of touch and sobriety of colouring; their defect was want of boldness.

Les Poèmes Modernes (1867-69) first shows the change from self-analysis to observation of external objects and of others. These poems are long narratives exhibiting the joy of life, the delight in action. Some are dramatic in tone, as *L'Angélus*, *La Grève des Forgerons*, etc., which soon became very popular.

Until this time Coppée had only attempted the lyric and elegiac styles, but he now attacked the stage with *Le Passant* (1869), which was regarded as the first decisive triumph of the Neo-Romanticists. This play is called a comedy, but it is more properly a dramatic dialogue; the action is very rudimentary, and the catastrophe purely psychological, but in style it is full of both freshness and elegance of expression. Its success obtained him the favour of an introduction to the distinguished society grouped round the Princess Mathilde, through whose influence he received a post at the Library of the Senate, which he held for two years. His second drama, *Les*

Deux Douleurs, in one act in verse, 1870, did not meet with a very enthusiastic reception, owing to its too exclusively psychological study of character. The theme is necessarily monotonous, but fine lines abound. Between the years 1870 and 1874 Coppée published three new collections of poems, *Les Humbles*, *Promenades et Intérieurs*, and *Le Cahier Rouge*.

Les Humbles is the most characteristic and decisive of the three. It proves the beginning of a new style, and the foundation of a fresh manner peculiar to the poet. It is consecrated to the study of humble lives, modest sacrifices, innocent joys and resignations, such as are to be found amongst the classes composed of the soldier, the small shop-keeper, the workman, the clerk, etc. In this style of composition Coppée followed no master, neither has he been successfully imitated.

In *Promenades et Intérieurs* the poet abandons the sentimental for the picturesque style. He describes Paris, the Paris of his childhood, of the hopes and struggles of his youth—laborious, industrious, and learned Paris as well as the Paris of the suburbs.

Le Cahier Rouge consists of a certain number of detached pieces without other connecting link than the date of their composition and a certain state of the poet's mind—an air of sadness, melancholy, and disappointment, which imparts a slight touch of bitterness to these patriotic exhortations, intimate confidences, and sketches of Parisian life.

Je doute du soleil, je ne crois plus aux roses,
Et je vais le front bas comme un homme hanté.

Fais ce que dois, a dramatic episode in one act in verse, acted at the Odéon on October 21, 1871, was inspired by fervent patriotism. The poet showed not only talent, but remarkable courage in speaking the sad truth about the war to his fellow-countrymen at such a time.

In *L'Abandonnée* there is not sufficient action, and the two acts are not properly connected, but *Le Rendez-Vous* (1872) gave promise of better things. This promise was realised on the appearance of *Le Luthier de Crémone* (1876). In this play, which is one of his masterpieces, Coppée was happy in the choice of his subject, and more than happy in his interpretation of it. The characters live and move, the action is full of life and energy, and the situations are well contrived.

La Guerre de Cent Ans, a drama in five acts with Prologue and Epilogue, written in collaboration with M. Armand d'Artois, was never acted. It is epic as well as dramatic in style, full of patriotic inspiration, of real value as a work of art, but in execution inferior to its conception.

Le Trésor is an anecdotic comedy with three characters, first acted in 1877. This was followed by two slight dramatic pieces, *La Bataille d'Hernani* and *La Maison de Molière*. Then comes Coppée's first great dramatic effort, first called *Le Psautier*, and then *Madame de Maintenon* (1881). The attempt to depict so sphinx-like a character as that of Madame de Maintenon was more honourable to Coppée as a poet than fortunate to him as a dramatic author. It sufficed, however, to prove to him that he was capable of managing a play in five

acts in verse, and it was followed by his crowning success on the stage, *Severo Torelli* (1883). The scene is laid in the Italy of the Renaissance, and the action takes place in Pisa in 1494. *Severo Torelli* is one of the masterpieces of contemporary dramatic literature, its only fault in execution being a certain lack of cohesion between the acts. The language is powerful, energetic, and brilliant.

All the poet's generous sentiments and noble ideals were expressed in *Les Jacobites* (1885). From the dramatic point of view this play is inferior to *Severo Torelli*, which it perhaps surpasses in its splendid poetry, on which account it holds a distinctive position in contemporary literature. The heroic, typical, fateful characters remind us of the creations of Victor Hugo.

Le Justicier, afterwards called *Pour la Couronne*, describes the manners of Eastern Christendom in the fifteenth century. This play has been adapted for the English stage by Mr. John Davidson, but the verse of the original has been rendered partly in prose and partly in blank verse.

Olivier, 1874, is the only long poem Coppée has written. It is the story of the psychological state of a young man, full of disillusion and disappointment, who seeks to renew his life in the quiet scenes of the country. The elegiac portions have a finished charm of their own, but the lyrical parts are somewhat cold and constrained.

Les Récits et les Élégies is dedicated to his sister Annette. In these short pieces he exhibits his double inspiration as a narrator and as an idealist. They must be compared with Victor Hugo's *La Légende des Siècles*

and Leconte de Lisle's *Poèmes Antiques*; but his clearness of thought and conciseness of expression are all his own.

From 1880 to 1884 Coppée was employed as dramatic critic on the staff of the journal called *La Patrie*. His sympathies naturally went out to the idealistic, romantic school, but he always showed great freedom from shibboleths, together with the most refined taste in his literary judgments.

From 1871 to 1887 Coppée wrote his prose *Romans et Contes parisiens*. His first attempt in this style was *Une Idylle pendant le Siège*, first published in the *Moniteur Universel* in 1872. His *Contes en Prose* are like the most delicate miniature paintings, a few lines contain a finished picture or a complete drama. The effect obtained is always vivid and in just proportion, the observation exhibited is exquisitely fine and minute. But in his prose, as in his poetry, a distinct evolution can be traced; his youthful recollections and descriptions of simple scenes or single emotions gradually lead to such dramatic and touching episodes as *Les Vices du Capitaine*, *Le Remplaçant*, *Mon Ami Meurtrier*, etc.; and in *Vingt Contes Nouveaux* the author appears as a perfect master of his style.

Contes en vers et Poésies diverses and *L'Arrière-Saison et les Paroles Sincères* (1886-90) give us the flowers and fruit of his vigorous maturity.

Amongst Coppée's most recent works may be mentioned *Aux Français à Alger* and *Le Coup de Tampon*, 1891; *Contes Rapides* (a further series of tales in the style of his earlier *Contes en Prose*), *Henriette*, *Toute une Jeunesse*, and *Les Vrais Riches*, 1892; *Les Rivaux* and

Longues et Brèves, 1893; *Les Contes de Noël* and *Mon Franc Parler*, 1894. Coppée's last collections of stories are distinguished by perfection of form, sureness and lightness of touch, delicate and just feeling, and experience in handling his tools. Several of these stories are slightly ironical in tone, but never sarcastic, and the tinge of pessimism which is occasionally perceptible never becomes too marked.

Le Coupable, 1897, differs in character from the foregoing. It is written in prose, but is in the form of a novel. It again reveals Coppée's tenderness for *les Humb's* and his dramatic instincts, but all traces of pessimism have vanished.

In 1876 Coppée became a member of the Légion d'Honneur. On February 21, 1884, he was elected a member of the Académie Française, in the place of the late Victor de Laprade. On December 18, 1884, he took his seat in the Académie. At this time he was *bibliothécaire-archiviste* of the Comédie-Française, but after his election to the Académie he found it impossible to continue to hold this post, and sent in his resignation on January 25, 1885.

The three most notable characteristics which distinguish François Coppée as a writer are his marvellous artistic skill in the choice and manipulation of words; his thorough *modernité*, that is to say, love of the concrete, the precise, the personal; and thirdly, his really remarkable power of appealing to all classes of society.

NOTE.—Further particulars as to Coppée's life and works may be found in M. de Lescure's *François Coppée, L'homme, la vie et*

l'œuvre, Paris, 1889, which has been taken as the basis of the above sketch. Also in Charles Gidel's *Histoire de la Littérature française*, deuxième partie, vol. v. pp. 330-7, and 419-20, Paris, 1891. See also the critical article by Jules Lemaitre in *Les Contemporains*, première série, 1890, pp. 83, 84, and Petit de Julleville, *Histoire de la langue et de la littérature française*, tome viii. pp. 32-41.

UN ACCIDENT

SAINT-MÉDARD, * la vieille église de la rue Mouffart, * qu'ont jadis rendue si célèbre le diacre Pâris et les Convulsionnaires, * est une très pauvre paroisse. Le "Faubourg Marceau," comme on dit par là, n'a pas beaucoup de religion, et le conseil de fabrique doit avoir assez de peine à joindre les deux bouts. Le dimanche, aux heures des offices, il y a bien peu de monde, et rien que des femmes, ou presque : une vingtaine de bourgeois du quartier et des servantes en bonnet rond. Comme hommes, on rencontre guère que trois ou quatre vieillards, à veuve de paysans, qui s'agenouillent à cru sur la pierre, auprès d'un pilier, leur casquette sous le bras, et roulent un gros chapelet entre leurs doigts, en remuant les lèvres et en levant les yeux vers les ogives, avec des physionomies de donataires de vitrail. Mais en semaine, plus personne. Les jeudis d'hiver, les bas-côtés résonnent un instant d'un clapotis de galoches quand arrivent et s'en vont les élèves du catéchisme ; quelquefois encore, une pauvre * à madras, * traînant après elle un ou deux enfants et portant * un nourrisson sur les bras, vient faire brûler un petit cierge sur l'if de

* Words with an asterisk are explained in the Notes.

la chapelle de la Vierge ; ou bien c'est, du côté des fonts baptismaux, des hurlements de nouveau-né qu'on baptise ; ou, plus souvent, l'enterrement d'un misérable : une bière en sapin, recouverte d'un drap noir et posée sur deux 5 tréteaux, qu'un prêtre bénit à la hâte, devant un très petit groupe de femmes, les hommes étant libres penseurs et attendant la fin de la cérémonie devant le comptoir d'en face, où ils jouent des litres au tourniquet.*

Aussi* le vieil abbé Faber, l'un des vicaires de la 10 paroisse, est-il sûr de ne pas trouver de pénitents, deux fois sur trois, auprès de son confessionnal, et n'a-t-il, la plupart du temps, à entendre que les aveux peu intéressants de quelques bonnes femmes. Mais c'est un homme de devoir, et les mardis, jeudis et samedis, à sept heures 15 précises, il se rend régulièrement à la chapelle Saint-Jean, sauf à faire un bout de prière et à s'en retourner s'il n'y a personne.

Un soir de l'hiver dernier, luttant contre une bourrasque avec son parapluie ouvert, l'abbé Faber remontait 20 péniblement la rue Mouffetard pour aller à la paroisse, et, presque certain de se déranger inutilement, il regrettait, à part lui, le bon feu qu'il venait de quitter dans son petit logement de la rue Lhomond* et le Bollandiste* in-folio qu'il avait laissé ouvert sur la table, en posant 25 dessus sa paire de lunettes. Mais c'était un samedi soir, jour où les vieilles veuves, qui grignotent leurs petites rentes dans les pensions bourgeoises d'alentour, viennent quelquefois chercher l'absolution pour communier le lendemain. Le brave* prêtre ne pouvait* donc se dis- 30 penser de s'installer dans sa guérite de chêne et d'ouvrir,

caissier * plein d'exactitude, ce guichet où les dévotes, pour qui la confession est une sorte de caisse d'épargne du paradis, font leur versement hebdomadaire de péchés véniels.

L'abbé Faber était d'autant plus fâché de sortir que ce samedi-là était un samedi de paye et qu'ordinairement 5 alors la rue Mouffetard grouillait de monde, et d'un monde assez mal disposé pour sa soutane.* On a beau être un saint homme, il est peu agréable d'être forcé de baisser les yeux devant les regards malveillants et de se boucher 10 les oreilles aux paroles injurieuses saisies au passage. Il y avait une certaine boutique de liquoriste que l'abbé redoutait particulièrement, une boutique toute flambante de gaz et lançant une odeur alcoolique par sa porte ouverte, d'où l'on* pouvait voir une perspective de tonneaux ornés d'étiquettes : Absinthe, Bitter, Madère, 15 Vermouth, etc. Là, debout devant le "zinc,*" se tenait toujours une bande de gaillards à longue blouse et à haute casquette, qui saluaient le pauvre abbé, filant vite sur le trottoir, d'un "croua ! croua* !" tout à fait offensant.

Pourtant, ce soir-là, le mauvais temps faisant le désert 20 dans la rue, l'abbé Faber arriva sans encombre à son église. Il mouilla son index au bénitier, se signa, fit une brève révérence au maître-autel et se dirigea vers son confessionnal. Du moins, il n'était pas venu pour rien et un pénitent l'attendait.

25

Un pénitent mâle ! c'était chose rare et exceptionnelle à Saint-Médard ; mais, en distinguant, à la lueur rouge* de la lampe pendue à l'ogive de la chapelle, le court bourgeron blanc et les semelles à gros clous de l'homme agenouillé, l'abbé Faber songea que c'était quelque 30

ouvrier ayant gardé sa foi de paysan et de bonnes habitudes de pratique religieuse. Sans doute la confession qu'il allait entendre serait aussi banale que celle de cette cuisinière de la rue Monge* qui, après s'être accusée
 5 d'avoir fait danser l'anse du panier,* se récriait toujours au seul mot* de restitution. Le prêtre souriait même, en se souvenant de la formule sommaire employée par un faubourien qui venait lui demander un billet de confession pour se marier : "Je n'ai ni tué, ni volé. Fouillez dans
 10 le reste." Aussi le vicaire entra-t-il très tranquillement dans son confessionnal, et, après s'être accordé une copieuse prise de tabac, ouvrit-il sans aucune émotion le petit rideau de serge verte qui fermait le guichet.

— Monsieur le curé . . . — balbutia une voix rude
 15 qui s'efforçait de parler bas.

— Je ne suis pas curé, mon ami . . . Dites votre *Confiteor* et appelez-moi : mon père.

L'homme, dont l'abbé Faber ne pouvait pas voir le visage baigné d'ombre, ânonna lentement la prière qu'il
 20 semblait se rappeler avec difficulté, puis il reprit sourdement :

— Monsieur le curé . . . non . . . mon père . . .
 Enfin, excusez-moi si je ne parle pas comme il faut, mais
 je ne me suis pas confessé depuis vingt-cinq ans . . .
 25 oui, depuis que j'ai quitté le pays . . . Vous savez ce
 que c'est . . . un homme, à Paris . . . Et puis je n'étais
 pas plus mauvais qu'un autre* et je me disais : Le bon
 Dieu doit être un bon enfant . . . Mais aujourd'hui, ce
 que j'ai sur la conscience est trop lourd à porter tout
 30 seul, et il faut que vous m'écoutiez,* monsieur le curé.
 . . . J'ai tué un homme !

L'abbé sauta sur son banc. Un meurtrier ! Il ne s'agissait plus* ici des distractions à l'office, des mauvais propos contre le prochain et autres bavardages de vieilles femmes qu'il écoutait* d'une oreille distraite et qu'il absolvait de confiance. Un meurtrier ! Ce front qui était si près du sien avait conçu et porté la pensée d'un crime ; ces mains jointes sur son confessionnal étaient peut-être encore souillées de sang ! Dans son trouble,* où il y avait un peu de terreur, l'abbé Faber ne trouva que des paroles machinales :

— Confessez-vous, mon fils . . . La miséricorde de Dieu est infinie. 10

— Écoutez donc toute l'histoire—dit l'homme, avec un accent où vibrait une profonde douleur.— Je suis un grand ouvrier maçon et je suis venu à Paris, il y a plus de vingt ans, avec un "pays," un camarade d'enfance . . . Nous avons déniché des nids et appris à lire à l'école ensemble. . . . Quasiment un frère, quoi ! . . . Il s'appelait Philippe . . . moi, je m'appelle Jacques . . . C'était un grand et beau garçon ; j'ai toujours été lourd et mal bâti . . . Pas de meilleur ouvrier que lui, tandis que je ne suis qu'un "sabot*" . . . et bon, et brave, et le cœur sur la main . . . J'étais fier d'être son ami, de marcher à côté de lui, fier qu'il me tapât dans le dos en m'appelant grosse bête . . . Je l'aimais parce que je l'admirais, enfin ! Une fois ici, quelle chance ! on nous embauche tous les deux chez le même patron . . . mais le soir, il me laissait seul, les trois quarts du temps ; il allait s'amuser avec les camarades . . . C'était bien naturel, à son âge . . . il aimait le plaisir, il était libre, il n'avait pas de charges, au lieu que moi, je ne pouvais pas . . . 15
20
25
30

J'étais forcé d'épargner,* car j'avais encore ma mère infirme au pays, à cette époque-là, et je lui envoyais mes économies . . . Pour lors, je prends mes habitudes chez une fruitière de la maison où je demeurais et qui mettait
5 le pot-au-feu pour les maçons . . . Philippe ne dînait pas là, il s'était arrangé ailleurs, et, pour dire le vrai, la cuisine n'était pas fameuse . . . Mais la fruitière était une veuve, point heureuse, à qui je voyais que ma pratique rendait service ; et puis, il faut être franc, j'étais tout de
10 suite tombé amoureux de sa fille . . . Pauvre Catherine ! Vous saurez tout à l'heure, monsieur le curé, ce qu'il en est advenu . . . Je suis resté trois ans sans pouvoir lui avouer que j'avais de l'amitié pour elle je vous l'ai dit, je ne suis qu'un médiocre ouvrier, et le peu que je
15 gagnais était à peine suffisant pour moi et pour ce que j'envoyais à la maman ; pas moyen* de songer à s'établir. . . . Enfin, ma brave femme de mère s'en alla au ciel, je fus un peu moins gêné, je mis quelque argent de côté, et, quand il me sembla qu'il y en avait* assez pour me
20 mettre en ménage, je parlai à Catherine de mon sentiment. . . . Elle ne dit d'abord ni oui ni non. Parbleu ! je savais bien qu'on* ne me sauterait pas au cou ; je n'avais rien d'un séducteur* . . . Pourtant Catherine consulta sa mère, qui m'estimait comme ouvrier rangé,
25 comme bon sujet, et le mariage fut convenu . . . Ah ! j'ai eu quelques heureuses semaines. Je voyais que Catherine ne faisait que m'accepter, qu'elle n'était pas entraînée vers moi ; mais comme elle avait bon cœur, j'espérais bien me faire aimer d'elle un jour, à force, à
30 force ! . . . Bien entendu que j'avais tout raconté à Philippe, que je voyais chaque jour sur le chantier, et,

quand Catherine fut ma promise, je voulus la lui faire connaître . . . Vous avez peut-être déjà deviné la suite, monsieur le curé . . . Philippe était bel homme, très gai, très aimable, tout ce que je n'étais pas, et sans le faire exprès, bien innocemment, il rendit Catherine folle 5 de lui . . . Ah ! c'est un franc et honnête cœur que celui de Catherine, et dès qu'elle eut reconnu ce qu'elle éprouvait, elle me le dit tout de suite . . . Mais, là, tout de même, je n'oublierai jamais ce moment-là ! C'était le jour de la fête de Catherine, et, pour la lui souhaiter, 10 j'avais acheté une jeannette d'or que j'avais bien arrangée dans une boîte avec du coton . . . Nous étions seuls dans l'arrière-boutique et elle venait de me servir ma soupe. Je tirai ma boîte de ma poche, je l'ouvris et je lui montrai le bijou. Alors elle fondit en larmes. 15

— Pardonnez-moi,* Jacques,—me dit-elle,—et gardez cela pour celle que vous épouserez . . . Moi, je ne peux plus devenir votre femme. J'en aime un autre. . . . J'aime Philippe !

Certes, j'ai eu du chagrin alors, monsieur le curé, j'en 20 ai eu tout mon soûl. Mais que pouvais-je faire, puisque je les aimais tous les deux ? ce que* je croyais être leur bonheur, pardi ! les marier ensemble ; et comme Philippe avait toujours fait un peu la fête et qu'il était près de ses pièces, je lui ai prêté mon magot pour s'acheter des 25 meubles.

Donc ils se marièrent et tout alla bien dans les premiers temps, et ils eurent un petit garçon, dont je fus le parrain et que je nommai Camille,* en souvenir de ma mère. C'est peu après sa naissance que Philippe commença à 30

se déranger. Je m'étais trompé sur son compte ; il n'était pas fait pour le mariage, il aimait trop le plaisir et la rigolade. Vous vivez dans un quartier de pauvres gens, monsieur le curé, vous devez connaître par cœur cette
 5 triste histoire-là . . . l'ouvrier qui glisse peu à peu dans la paresse et dans l'ivrognerie, qui tire des bordées de deux et trois jours, qui ne rapporte plus sa semaine et qui ne rentre au logis, tout vanné par la noce, que pour
 10 faire des scènes et pour battre sa femme. Eh bien, en moins de deux ans, Philippe était devenu un de ces malheureux-là.

Dans les commencements, j'ai essayé de lui faire de la morale, et quelquefois, rougissant de sa conduite, il a tâché de se corriger. Mais ça ne durait pas longtemps
 15 . . . et puis mes remontrances ont fini par l'agacer, et lorsque j'allais chez lui et qu'il surprenait mon regard triste sur la chambre démeublée par le Mont-de-Piété* et sur la pauvre Catherine, toute* amaigrie et pâlie par le
 20 chagrin, il devenait furieux . . . Un jour, il eut l'audace de me faire, à propos de sa femme, qui est honnête comme la Bonne Vierge,* une scène de jalousie, me rappelant que j'avais été amoureux d'elle autrefois, m'accusant de l'être encore,—des bêtises et des infamies,* quoi ! que
 25 j'aurais honte de répéter . . . Ah ! ce jour-là, nous avons failli nous sauter à la gorge ! . . . Je fis ce que je devais faire ; je renonçai à voir Catherine et mon filleul, et quant à Philippe, je ne le rencontrai plus que par hasard, quand nous avions du travail sur le même chantier.

Seulement, vous comprenez bien, j'avais trop d'affec-
 30 tion pour Catherine et pour le petit Camille, je ne pouvais pas les perdre de vue tout à fait. Le samedi soir, quand

je savais que Philippe était parti avec des camarades pour boire sa paye, je rôdais dans le quartier, * je rencontrais l'enfant, je le faisais causer, et, s'il y avait trop de misère à la maison, il ne revenait pas les mains vides, vous sentez. Je crois que ce misérable Philippe savait 5 que je venais en aide à sa femme, et qu'il fermait les yeux, et qu'il trouvait cela commode . . . Enfin, j'abrège, car c'est trop affligeant. Des années ont passé, Philippe s'enfonçant toujours dans son vice ; mais Catherine, que j'ai secondée autant que j'ai pu, a élevé son fils, et c'est 10 maintenant un beau gars de vingt ans, bon et courageux comme elle . . . Il n'est pas ouvrier, lui ; il s'est instruit, il a appris à dessiner dans les écoles du soir, et il est maintenant chez un architecte, où il gagne d'assez bons 15 gages. Aussi, quoique l'intérieur soit * toujours bien attristé par la présence de l'ivrogne, ça va déjà mieux, * car Camille est excellent pour sa mère ; et, depuis un an ou deux, quand je rencontrais Catherine—elle est bien changée, la pauvre femme !—au bras de son garçon habillé en monsieur, cela me réchauffait le cœur. 20

Mais, hier soir, en sortant de ma gargote, je rencontre Camille, et, en lui donnant une poignée de main,—oh ! il n'est pas fier et il ne rougit pas de ma blouse tachée de plâtre,—je lui trouve l'air tout chose. 25

— Voyons, qu'est-ce qu'il y a ?

— Il y a qu'hier j'ai tiré au sort,—me répond-il,—que j'ai amené le numéro 10, un de ceux qui vous envoient crever de la fièvre aux colonies avec les soldats de marine ; que, dans tous les cas, m'en voilà pour cinq ans, * qu'il va falloir laisser maman seule, sans ressources, 30 avec le père,—et qu'il n'a jamais tant bu, qu'il n'a jamais

été plus méchant, et qu'elle en mourra, mon parrain, et que les pauvres gens sont maudits !

Ah ! j'ai passé une horrible nuit ! Songez donc, monsieur le curé, les vingt ans d'efforts de cette pauvre femme
 5 détruits en une minute, par la bêtise du hasard, parce*
 qu'un enfant a fouillé dans un sac et y a pris un mauvais
 dé de loto ! Aussi, ce matin, j'étais voûté comme un
 vieux par une nuit blanche en me rendant à la maison
 que nous sommes en train de construire sur le boulevard
 10 Arago.* On a beau avoir du chagrin, il faut travailler
 tout de même, n'est-ce pas ? Donc, je grimpe tout là-
 haut, sur l'échafaudage—nous avons déjà monté la maison*
 jusqu'au quatrième—et je commence à poser mes
 moellons. Tout à coup, je me sens frapper sur l'épaule.
 15 C'était Philippe ! . . . Il ne travaillait plus maintenant
 que par caprice, et il venait faire une journée pour gagner
 de quoi boire, apparemment. Mais le patron, ayant un
 dédit* à payer s'il ne finissait pas la bâtisse à une date
 fixe, acceptait le premier venu.

20 Je n'avais pas vu Philippe depuis assez longtemps et
 j'eus peine à le reconnaître. Brûlé et séché par l'eau-de-
 vie, la barbe toute grise, les mains tremblantes, ce n'était
 plus qu'un vieillard, une ruine.

— Eh bien, —lui dis-je, —l'enfant a donc tiré un
 25 mauvais numéro ?

— Après ? —me répondit-il d'une voix rauque, avec un
 méchant regard.—Est-ce que tu vas aussi m'embêter
 avec ça, toi, comme Catherine et Camille ? . . . Le
 garçon fera comme les autres, il servira la patrie . . .
 30 Parbleu ! je sais bien ce qui les chiffonne, ma femme et

Un Accident

11

mon fils . . . Si j'étais mort, il ne partirait pas . . .
Mais, tant pis pour eux ! je suis encore solide au poste
et Camille n'est pas fils de veuve.*

Fils de veuve ! . . . Ah ! monsieur le curé, pourquoi
a-t-il eu le malheur de dire ce mot-là ? La mauvaise
pensée m'est venue tout de suite, et elle ne m'a pas
quitté pendant toute cette matinée où j'ai travaillé côte
à côte avec ce malheureux. J'ai imaginé ce qu'allait
souffrir la pauvre Catherine, quand elle n'aurait plus son
garçon pour la nourrir et la protéger et qu'elle resterait
toute seule avec ce misérable ivrogne, tout à fait abruti
maintenant, devenu féroce, capable de tout . . . Onze
heures sonnèrent à une horloge voisine, et les compa-
gnons descendirent* tous pour déjeuner. Nous étions
restés les derniers, Philippe et moi ; mais en s'engageant
sur l'échelle pour descendre à son tour, ne voilà-t-il pas*
qu'il me regarde en ricanant et qu'il me dit, avec sa voix
éraillée par le fil-en-quatre* :

— Tu vois, on a toujours le pied marin . . . Camille
n'est pas près* d'être fils de veuve, va !

Alors je reçus au cerveau comme un coup de sang et
de colère ! Je saisis dans mes deux mains les montants
de l'échelle à laquelle Philippe s'accrochait en criant :
"A moi !" et, d'un seul effort, je le fis basculer dans le
vide ! . . .

Il a été tué raide et l'on a cru à un accident, mais,
maintenant, Camille est fils de veuve et il ne partira
pas ! . . .

Voilà ce que j'ai fait, monsieur le curé, et ce que
j'avais besoin de dire à vous et au bon Dieu ! Je m'en
repens et j'en demande pardon, c'est clair . . . mais il

ne me faudrait pas voir passer Catherine dans sa robe noire, toute heureuse au bras de son fils ; je serais capable de ne plus regretter mon crime . . . Pour éviter ça, j'émigrerai, je m'embaucherai pour l'Amérique.

5 Quant à la pénitence . . . tenez, monsieur le curé, voici la jeannette d'or que Catherine m'a refusée* quand elle m'a avoué qu'elle était amoureuse de Philippe ; je l'avais toujours gardée, en souvenir des seuls bons jours que j'aie eus dans ma vie . . . Prenez-la et vendez-la . . .

10 l'argent sera pour les pauvres.

Jacques se releva-t-il absous par l'abbé Faber ? Ce qui est certain, c'est que le vieux prêtre n'a pas vendu la jeannette d'or. Après en avoir versé le prix ou à peu près* dans le tronc de l'église, il a suspendu le bijou,

15 comme un *ex-voto*, sur l'autel de la chapelle de la Vierge où il va souvent prier pour le pauvre maçon.

LA MÉDAILLE

L'ORAGE matinal* a crevé depuis cinq minutes et la pluie chaude* fait de grosses bulles dans le ruisseau. Aussi la rue de Sèvres* est-elle devenue tout à coup déserte, et là-bas, le long du square du Bon-Marché,* les petits chevaux de la place de fiacres, immobiles et luisants 5 sous l'ondée, ressemblent aux animaux vernis d'une boîte de joujoux.

Mais l'omnibus* qui va de la Chaussée du Maine* à la gare du Nord* vient de tourner l'angle de la rue de l'Abbé-Grégoire* ; les deux poitevins* gris-pommelés ont 10 encore donné un bon coup de collier en trottant dans les flaques d'eau ; et, pareils à un peloton de légionnaires romains* s'abritant de leurs boucliers,* les voyageurs, sortis du bureau d'attente, marchent à l'assaut* de la 15 lourde voiture sous les parapluies criblés par l'averse.

— En avant, les "Nord*" ! — s'écrie le conducteur, sans se douter de l'audace de son ellipse. — Trois places à l'intérieur seulement . . . Le un* . . . le deux . . . le trois . . . Personne ne répond . . . Le quatre . . . le cinq . . .

— Voilà . . . quatre et cinq, — dit une voix douce qui sort de la grande cornette blanche d'une sœur de Saint-Vincent de Paul.*

— Pas de correspondance ?

Et, après avoir fermé leurs énormes riflards de cotonnade bleue, — on n'en voit plus de semblables que dans les congrégations et dans les marchés de campagne, —
5 les deux Sœurs de charité montent dans l'omnibus.

— Encore une place, reprend le conducteur. — Allons ! le six.

C'est encore une femme qui^{*} carte^{*} la foule et présente son numéro — une femme du peuple, en bonnet de linge,
10 vieille à vingt-cinq ans, abritant de son mieux^{*} sous un en-tout-cas troué le petit garçon aux yeux creux et à l'air malingre qu'elle porte sur son bras et qui se retient à son cou.

— Dites donc, la maman, — dit alors le contrôleur,
15 ruisselant sous son paletot de caoutchouc, — il a passé l'âge, ce "gosse-là". . . il devrait payer sa place.

— Comment, monsieur ! — riposte la femme, tâchant d'avoir de l'aplomb. — Trois ans et demi^{*} . . .

— Et les mois de nourrice, n'est-ce pas ? . . . Enfin,^{*}
20 il fait un trop sale temps . . . Montez tout de même.^{*}

La pauvre femme, un peu honteuse, s'installe à la seule place libre, près de la porte de la voiture, en face des deux religieuses, avec son petit garçon debout entre ses jambes, et — ding ! ding ! ding ! — l'omnibus complet^{*}
25 se remet en branle,^{*} avec un bruit assourdissant de ferrailles secouées et de vitres tremblantes.

Assises à côté l'une de l'autre et toutes pareilles par le costume, les deux Sœurs de charité ne se ressemblent guère.

30 La plus vieille, une commère d'une cinquantaine d'années, a le solide embonpoint et les bonnes couleurs

d'une fermière. Après avoir remis au conducteur six gros sous* enveloppés dans un morceau de papier — c'est tout l'argent que les pauvres filles ont sur elles, et la supérieure le leur a donné tout à l'heure, en les chargeant d'une commission pour l'hôpital Lariboisière* — la grosse 5 Sœur, avec un geste campagnard, a planté son grand panier sur ses genoux et croisé ses mains sur l'anse. C'est une servante du bon Dieu, — *ancilla Domini*, — mais une servante pour les vulgaires besognes, pour les gros ouvrages.

Sa compagne, au contraire, est encore bien jeune — 10 vingt-trois ou vingt-quatre ans peut-être — et toute sa personne se recommande par ces nuances de délicatesse et d'aristocratie qui ne se peuvent rendre que* par un mot : la race. Seul, le peintre des âmes, Philippe de 15 Champaigne,* aurait été capable de reproduire ce visage pâle où s'ouvrent de grands yeux couleur de noisette, visage émacié déjà, avec deux ombres légères sous les pommettes ; et elles* sont dignes d'une archiduchesse, les mains transparentes aux doigts fuselés que la jeune 20 Sœur de Saint-Vincent de Paul appuie sur le bec de corne de son vieux parapluie.

Cependant la femme du peuple — oh ! les bonnes gens,* les grands enfants, pleins de confiance et d'abandon, qu'on excite, qu'on affole par des flatteries ignobles et 25 imbéciles, mais que je connais, allez* ! et qui sont pleins de cœur ! — la femme du peuple, la pauvre mère, a tout de suite lié conversation avec le conducteur, un petit sec* à barbiche grise d'ancien* chasseur de Vincennes,* ayant sur sa veste le ruban déteint de la médaille de 30

Crimée,* et qui, tout en recevant les trente centimes de la voyageuse, a trouvé un sourire et un mot cordial pour le gamin à l'air maladif.

— C'est vrai, — dit-elle, — qu'il a été bien malade, le
5 pauvre loup, et, telle que vous me voyez, je viens de le
retirer de l'Enfant-Jésus,* où il est resté six semaines . . . Il
a encore sa petite figure de papier mâché* . . . Pourtant
le vieux décoré, le médecin, qui vous* parle comme à
des chiens, mais qui a l'air bon enfant quand même, me
10 l'a encore répété tout à l'heure : "Six mois d'huile de
foie de morue," qu'il* m'a dit, "et ce sera fini . . ." Pas
vrai,* Popol? . . . Il s'appelle Léopold . . . Et tu ne feras
pas la grimace, hein? et tu l'avaleras,* ton huile de foie
de morue? . . . Tu sais, tu l'as promis à maman.

15 Puis, changeant de ton brusquement et d'un air de
malice sympathique :

— Vous avez des enfants, pas? — demande-t-elle au
conducteur.

— Oui . . . trois, — répond l'ancien militaire. — Mais
20 des grands . . . Trois filles . . . Mon aînée est mariée
depuis un an, et la cadette vient d'entrer en apprentis-
sage.

— Alors, vous savez ce que c'est . . . Quand la santé
du petit a commencé à nous donner de l'inquiétude, ça
25 tombait mal . . . au mois de juillet, en pleine morte-saison.
. . . Mon mari est relieur, faut vous dire,* il fait des car-
tonnages, des "bradels" . . . Il travaille en chambre, il
a une clientèle bourgeoise . . . Mais voilà, pendant l'été,
tout ce monde-là file, s'en va à la campagne, aux bains
30 de mer, est-ce que je sais*? Ça lui a pris, à mon pauvre
petit, la veille de la fête du 14* . . . C'était à la suite*

*binding en
la suite.*

Conte

d'un chaud et froid ; il a commencé à geindre, il se plaignait d'étouffer . . . Et son imbécile de père* qui s'amusait tout de même à mettre ses drapeaux, ses ballons rouges et sa petite République de plâtre sur notre croisée ! . . . M'a-t-il assez agacée* ? . . . Enfin, 5 ces hommes, faut toujours que* ça* pense à la politique . . . Leur joujou,* quoi ! . . . Mais, le lendemain — ah ! il ne s'agissait plus d'illuminer ! — le médecin est venu, il a fait la moue, et il a mis à ce pauvre enfant un vésicatoire dans le dos, grand comme la main . . . Une 10 *plurésie* ! Comprenez-vous ça ? A son âge ! . . . Il n'y a pas de honte à l'avouer, nous étions gênés, dans le moment . . . Mon mari va pour toucher deux ou trois notes en retard ; bah ! tout le monde parti . . . Et puis, il paraît qu'il n'était pas bien chez nous pour guérir, 15 notre chérubin . . . Nous sommes au 32* de la rue des Vinaigriers* ; deux petites pièces, et la chambre à coucher donne sur un puits d'air* . . . Alors le docteur a dit : " Faut l'envoyer à l'Enfant-Jésus ; je vous donnerai un mot* pour un interne de mes amis* . . . " Ah ! ça a été dur ! 20 Nous l'avons porté là dans un fiacre, même que* j'avais mis une paire de draps au Mont-de-Piété pour payer la course . . . Mais à la porte de l'hôpital mon homme a embrassé le petit, que je portais enveloppé dans une couverture de laine, et m'a dit brusquement : " Vas-y* 25 toute seule . . . J'ai pas* le courage. " Je suis entrée ; les mères, c'est fort* ; mais quand l'interne m'a pris Léopold des mains, j'ai cru qu'on m'arrachait le cœur ! . . . Alors je suis allée retrouver son père dehors, qui fumait en m'attendant. Quand il m'a vue revenir seule, avec 30 ma couverture sous le bras, il a jeté sa pipe sur le

trottoir, où elle s'est cassée en vingt morceaux ; puis nous sommes revenus à pied en marchant à côté l'un de l'autre, sans nous rien dire . . . Ah ! ces six semaines que Léopold a passées à l'hôpital, je ne les oublierai
5 jamais ! C'était l'été, n'est-ce pas ? il faisait beau . . . Eh bien ! pendant tout ce temps-là, il m'a semblé qu'il n'y avait plus de soleil ! . . . Oui, je pouvais le voir le dimanche et le jeudi, et, malgré la consigne, je lui apportais des douceurs, des bêtises . . . comme ça,
10 cachées sous mon châle . . . et on me disait qu'il allait mieux, qu'il guérirait sûrement . . . Mais, une fois dans la rue* pour m'en retourner, va te promener,* je pleurais comme une fontaine . . . Et il fallait les ravalier, ces larmes-là, et ne pas revenir à la maison avec les yeux
15 rouges, à cause de mon homme qui ne pouvait pas m'accompagner, car il avait retrouvé de l'ouvrage . . . Il souffrait autant* que moi de l'absence du petit, voyez-vous bien,* tout en faisant* le brave . . . et, une fois que je revenais du marché, j'ai surpris mon pauvre mari qui
20 sanglotait devant un vieux mouton de carton à Léopold, qu'il avait posé sur son établi ! . . . Enfin, c'est fini, c'est bien fini, toute cette misère !—s'écrie la femme en mangeant son fils de baisers. — Et tu vas le revoir, ton papa* ; il est en train de nous préparer à déjeuner. Et
25 tu vas te bien porter, mon loup, et tu vas devenir gros et fort ! . . . Il a déjà de bonnes petites joues . . . Et tu voudras bien de* ton huile de foie de morue, pour faire plaisir à ta mère . . . N'est-ce pas, mon roi ?

Pendant que la pauvre femme parle, dans l'abondance
30 de son cœur, le conducteur de l'omnibus—c'est un père

de famille—et la vieille Sœur de Saint-Vincent de Paul—c'est une bonne femme—l'écoutent avec un sourire encourageant. Mais à quoi songe l'autre religieuse, la jeune Sœur si pâle, aux mains patriciennes, qui a baissé sur ses yeux le voile de ses cils de velours, comme pour s'absorber dans sa méditation ?

Elle songe que cela* existe pourtant,* deux êtres qui sont unis pour le bonheur et pour l'infortune, et qui s'aiment, et qui ont à eux un petit enfant ; elle songe qu'autrefois—oh ! il y a très longtemps, bien avant que ses mains charitables eussent touché aux misères humaines—elle a fait un rêve, un pur et noble rêve, dont elle retrouve comme un vague souvenir dans les sentiments naïfs exprimés par cette femme du peuple. Elle songe au passé, elle se souvient . . .

Elle s'appelait alors* Annette de Cardaillan* ; elle sortait du Sacré-Cœur,* et, dans l'hôtel du duc, son père, la haute croisée de sa chambre de jeune fille s'ouvrait sur le grand jardin. C'était au printemps, et elle voyait l'intérieur d'un marronnier fleuri, tout vibrant de chants d'oiseaux. Alors, son oncle l'archevêque avait parlé à ses parents de ce mariage . . . Lord Cavendale,* la plus ancienne noblesse d'Irlande . . . Et elle entend le triste thème en mineur* de la mazurka* hongroise que jouait l'orchestre voilé, au bal de la première entrevue* . . . 25

Comme il l'avait troublée* dès le premier regard, ce jeune homme si correct, à qui sa chevelure en brosse, sa courte barbe rousse et ses yeux de diamant noir donnaient l'aspect royalement fatal d'un Valois* ! . . . Douglas ! il se nommait Douglas ! . . . Et, pendant six mois, elle avait bien souvent prononcé ce nom à demi-voix, pour

elle seule, avec un sourire de tendresse . . . Elle n'aimait pas, cependant, chez lui, — tout à coup, — ce regard trop hardi, ce mauvais rire . . . Puis, un jour, brusquement, son père était parti avec elle pour un de
5 ses châteaux, au fond de l'Auvergne.* Elle avait enfin osé demander des nouvelles de son fiancé, et le vieux duc, pourpre de colère, lui avait seulement ordonné de ne plus prononcer ce nom devant lui . . . Elle avait obéi, avec douleur, sans comprendre, jusqu'au jour où
10 un journal, tombé par grand hasard sous ses yeux, lui avait appris l'effroyable scandale, cette querelle dans un restaurant* de nuit, ce duel pour une fille de théâtre, cet homme froidement tué par lord Cavendale d'un coup de spadassin, toute cette honte étalée en cour d'assises !
15 . . . Et les dates ! les terribles dates ! . . . Puis c'était sa longue maladie, et le nom de Douglas répété dans le délire, et l'étoile trouble de la veilleuse au fond des ténèbres de l'insomnie ; puis ses navrantes promenades de convalescente, en automne, devant le panorama des
20 montagnes,* sur la terrasse du château que les platanes jonchaient de leurs grandes feuilles jaunes, et où elle se sentait si triste en suivant des yeux la fuite des nuages, chassés par le vent du nord-ouest, qui se déchiraient aux cimes . . . Enfin, elle prenait sa grande résolution, et,
25 malgré la douleur de son père, malgré les conseils de son oncle, Monseigneur* de Cardaillan, accouru en hâte de son diocèse, elle prenait l'habit des Filles de la Charité . . . Et, depuis six ans, elle pensait des plaies qui lui paraissaient moins incurables que celle de son
30 cœur, elle veillait des agonisants qu'elle enviait presque de partir* avant elle ! . . . Et voilà qu'elle* se rappelait

tout à coup que, si morte au monde qu'elle* se crût, elle avait pourtant conservé, et portait encore à son cou, la petite médaille bénie* par le Pape que lord Cavendale lui avait rapportée d'un court voyage en Italie . . .

O faible cœur !

5

En ce moment,* sa compagne lui touche le bras légèrement, la croyant endormie.

— Réveillez-vous, ma Sœur . . . nous voilà tout à l'heure au boulevard Magenta.*

Mlle Annette de Cardaillan, en religion sœur Sainte- 10 Ursule,* ouvre les yeux et revoit tout d'abord devant elle cette femme avec son petit garçon sur les genoux, cause involontaire de sa rêverie. Vivement, elle porte la main à son cou, introduit avec quelque peine deux de ses doigts sous le calicot empesé de sa guimpe et retire 15 de là une petite médaille d'or, retenue par un mince cordonnet que la religieuse brise d'un coup sec ; puis, mettant l'objet, encore moite de la chaleur de son sein, dans la main de la femme du peuple :

— Faites-moi le plaisir, madame, — lui dit-elle, — 20 d'accepter ce souvenir et de le suspendre au cou de votre cher petit malade . . . C'est une médaille qui a été bénie à Rome, il y a six ans, par notre Saint-Père le Pape.

Et, se dérochant aux remerciements embarrassés de 25 la mère, la Sœur de charité suit sa grosse camarade,* qui est déjà descendue de l'omnibus et qui trotte bravement dans la boue.

Le conducteur — il a un numéro de l'*Intransigeant** dans la poche de sa veste — aurait bien envie de lâcher 30

quelque incongruité ; mais c'est un ancien caporal de chasseurs à pied, qui a eu la moitié d'une oreille coupée par une balle russe à Balaclava,* et qui respecte les dames. D'ailleurs, la pauvre mère regarde la médaille
5 bénite d'un air sérieux et ému. " Français et militaire,"
comme dit la chanson,* le conducteur se contente donc de sourire dans sa moustache grise, par égard pour le beau sexe.

LES VICES DU CAPITAINE

NOUVELLE

I

PEU importe le nom de la petite ville de province où le capitaine Mercadier—trente-six ans de services, vingt-deux campagnes, trois blessures,—se retira quand il fut mis à la retraite.

Elle était pareille à toutes les petites villes qui sollicitent, sans l'obtenir, un embranchement de chemin de fer, comme si ce n'était pas l'unique distraction des indigènes d'aller tous les jours, à la même heure, sur la place de la Fontaine, voir arriver au grand galop la diligence, avec son bruit joyeux de claquements de fouet et de grelots. Elle comptait trois mille habitants, que la statistique* appelait ambitieusement des âmes, et tirait vanité de son titre de chef-lieu de canton.* Elle possédait des remparts plantés d'arbres, une jolie rivière pour pêcher à la ligne, et une église de la charmante époque du gothique* flamboyant,* déshonorée par un affreux Chemin de Croix* venu tout droit du quartier Saint-Sulpice.* Tous les lundis, elle s'émaillait des grands

parapluies bleus et rouges de son marché, et les gens de la campagne y venaient en charrettes et en berlingots^{*} ; mais, le reste de la semaine, elle se replongeait avec délices^{*} dans le silence et dans la solitude qui la rendaient
5 chère à sa population de petits bourgeois. Ses rues étaient pavées en têtes de chat ; on y apercevait, par les fenêtres des rez-de-chaussée, des tableaux en cheveux et des bouquets de mariée sous un verre, et, par les demi-
10 portes des jardins, des statuetstes de Napoléon en coquillages. La principale auberge s'appelait naturellement *L'Écu de France*, et le receveur de l'enregistrement rimait des acrostiches pour les dames de la société.

Le capitaine Mercadier avait choisi cette résidence de retraite par la raison frivole qu'il y avait autrefois vu le
15 jour, et que, dans sa tapageuse enfance, il y avait décroché les enseignes et maçonné les boutons de sonnettes. Pourtant, il ne venait retrouver là ni parents, ni amis, ni connaissances, et les souvenirs de son jeune âge ne lui retraçaient que des visages indignés de marchands
20 qui lui montraient le poing du seuil de leur boutique, un catéchisme où on le menaçait de l'enfer, une école où on lui prédisait l'échafaud, et, enfin, son départ pour le régiment, hâté par une malédiction paternelle.

Car ce n'était pas un saint homme que^{*} le capitaine.
25 Son ancienne feuille de punitions était noire de jours de salle de police infligés pour actes d'indiscipline, absences aux appels et tapages nocturnes dans les chambrées. Bien des fois on avait dû lui arracher ses galons de caporal et de sergent, et il lui avait fallu tout le hasard
30 et toute la licence de la vie de campagne pour gagner enfin sa première épauvette. Dur et brave soldat, il

avait passé presque toute sa vie en Algérie, * s'étant engagé dans le temps où nos fantassins portaient le haut képi droit, les buffleteries blanches et la grosse giberne. Il avait eu Lamoricière* pour commandant ; le duc de Nemours,* près duquel il avait reçu sa première blessure, 5 l'avait décoré ; et quand il était sergent-major, le père Bugeaud* l'appelait par son nom et lui tirait les oreilles. Il avait été prisonnier d'Abd-el-Kader,* portait les traces d'un coup de yatagan sur la nuque, d'une balle dans l'épaule et d'une autre dans la cuisse ; et, malgré 10 l'absinthe, les duels, les dettes de jeu, il avait péniblement conquis, à la pointe de la baïonnette* et du sabre, son grade de capitaine au 1^{er} régiment de tirailleurs.

Le capitaine Mercadier—trente-six ans de services, vingt-deux campagnes, trois blessures,—venait donc 15 d'obtenir sa pension de retraite, pas tout à fait deux mille francs qui, joints aux deux cent cinquante francs* de sa croix,* le mettaient dans cet état de misère honorable que l'État réserve à ses anciens serviteurs.

Son entrée dans sa ville natale fut exempte de faste.* 20 Il arriva, un matin, sur l'impériale de la diligence, mâchonnant un cigare éteint et déjà lié avec le conducteur à qui, pendant le trajet, il avait raconté le passage des Portes de Fer* ; plein d'indulgence du reste pour les distractions de son auditeur, qui l'interrompait souvent par 25 un blasphème ou par l'épithète de *carcan* adressée à la jument de droite. Quand la voiture s'arrêta, il lança sur le trottoir sa vieille valise, maculée d'étiquettes de chemins de fer aussi nombreuses que les changements de garnison de son propriétaire ; et les oisifs* d'alentour* 30 furent absolument stupéfaits de voir un homme décoré—

chose encore rare en province—offrir le vin blanc au cocher sur le comptoir du prochain cabaret.

Il s'installa sommairement. Dans une maison de faubourg, où mugissaient deux vaches captives et où les poules et les canards passaient et repassaient sous la porte charretière, une chambre meublée était à louer. Précédé d'une maritorne, le capitaine gravit un escalier à grosse rampe de bois, parfumé d'une forte odeur d'étable, et pénétra dans une vaste pièce carrelée que tapissait un papier bizarre, représentant, imprimée en bleu sur fond blanc et répétée à l'infini, l'image de Joseph Poniatowski à cheval, sautant dans l'Elster.* Cette décoration monotone, mais qui rappelait nos gloires militaires, séduisit sans doute le capitaine, car, sans s'inquiéter du peu de confortable des chaises de paille, des meubles de noyer et du petit lit aux rideaux jaunis, il conclut sans hésitation. Un quart d'heure lui suffit pour vider sa malle, pendre ses habits, reléguer dans un coin ses bottes, et orner la muraille d'un trophée composé de trois pipes, d'un sabre et d'une paire de pistolets. Après une visite à l'épicier d'en face, chez lequel il acheta une livre de bougies et une bouteille de rhum,* il revint, déposa son emplette sur la cheminée, et promena autour de lui le regard d'un homme très satisfait." Puis, avec la promptitude des camps, il se rasa sans miroir, brossa sa redingote, inclina son chapeau sur l'oreille, et s'alla promener* par la ville, en quête d'un café.

II

LE séjour de l'estaminet était une habitude invétérée chez le capitaine. Il y satisfaisait à la fois les trois vices égaux dans son cœur : le tabac, l'absinthe* et les cartes. Sa vie tout entière s'y était écoulée, et il aurait pu dresser de toutes les villes où il avait garnisonné un plan* par 5 cantines, marchands de tabac à comptoir, cafés et cercles militaires. Il ne se sentait vraiment à son aise qu'une fois assis sur le velours ras d'une banquette, devant un carré de drap vert près duquel s'amoncellent les chopes* et les soucoupes. Son cigare ne lui semblait bon que 10 s'il avait frotté l'allumette sous le marbre de la table, et jamais il n'avait manqué, après avoir attaché son sabre et son képi à la patère et s'être installé en lâchant quelques boutons de sa tunique, de pousser un profond soupir de soulagement et de s'écrier :

“Ça va mieux !”

15

Son premier soin fut donc de rechercher l'établissement qu'il fréquenterait, et, après avoir fait un tour de ville sans rien trouver à sa convenance, il arrêta enfin son regard de connaisseur sur le café Prosper, situé 20 à l'angle de la place du Marché et de la rue de la Paroisse.

Ce n'était pas son idéal. L'extérieur offrait bien quelques détails par trop* provinciaux : ce garçon en tablier noir, par exemple, et ces petits ifs dans leurs 25 caisses vertes, et ces tabourets, et ces tables de bois recouvertes de toile cirée. Mais l'intérieur plut au capitaine. Il fut : joui, dès son entrée, par le bruit du

timbre que toucha la grasse et fraîche dame du comptoir, en robe claire, avec un ruban ponceau dans ses cheveux bien pommadés. Il salua galamment cette personne et jugea qu'elle occupait, avec une suffisante majesté, sa
 5 place triomphale entre les deux édifices* de bols à punch,* congrûment couronnés par des billes de billard.* Il constata que la salle était gaie, propre, également semée de sable jaune ; il en fit le tour, se regarda passer dans les glaces, apprécia les panneaux, où des mousquetaires
 10 et des amazones sablaient le champagne* dans des paysages pleins de roses trémières,* se fit servir,* fuma, trouva le divan moelleux et l'absinthe savoureuse, et fut assez indulgent pour ne pas se plaindre des mouches qui se baignaient dans les consommations avec une familiarité
 15 toute campagnarde.

Huit jours après, il était devenu un pilier du café Prosper.

On y connut bien vite ses habitudes ponctuelles, on prévint ses désirs, et il ne tarda point* à prendre ses repas
 20 avec les patrons du lieu. Recrue précieuse pour les habitués, gens terrassés par le terrible ennui de la province et pour qui l'arrivée de ce nouveau venu,* passé maître à tous les jeux et racontant assez gaiement* ses guerres et ses amours, était une véritable bonne fortune ; le capitaine
 25 fut lui-même enchanté de rencontrer des humains* encore ignorants de son répertoire. Il en avait donc pour six mois à dire ses razzias,* ses chasses, ses batailles, la retraite de Constantine,* la capture de Bou-Maza,* et les réceptions d'officiers avec leur total effrayant de punches
 30 au kirsch.

Faiblesse humaine ! il n'était pas fâché d'être un peu

oracle quelque part, lui dont les petits sous-lieutenants, arrivant de Saint-Cyr,* fuyaient naguère les trop longues histoires.

Ses auditeurs ordinaires étaient le maître du café, gros sac à bière silencieux et stupide, toujours en manches de 5 veste et remarquable seulement par ses pipes à sujets ; l'huissier-priseur, personnage goguenard et vêtu de noir, méprisé pour son habitude peu élégante d'emporter le reste de son sucre ; le receveur de l'enregistrement,— celui des acrostiches,—être très doux et d'une constitution 10 faible, qui envoyait aux journaux illustrés la solution des mots carrés* et des rébus* ; et enfin le vétérinaire du canton, le seul qui, en sa qualité d'athée et de démocrate, se permit* quelquefois de contredire le capitaine. Ce praticien, homme à favoris touffus et à pince-nez, présidait 15 le comité radical aux époques d'élections, et, lorsque le curé faisait une petite collecte parmi ses dévotes pour orner son église de quelque horrible statue en plâtre doré et enluminé, dénonçait par une lettre au *Siècle** la cupidité des fils de Loyola.* 20

Le capitaine étant un soir sorti pour aller chercher des cigares, après une discussion politique assez vive, le susdit vétérinaire grommela quelques phrases sourdes et irritées où il était question de "dire son fait," de "traîneur de sabre," et de "couper la figure." Mais, l'objet de 25 ces menaces vagues étant rentré soudain,* en sifflant une marche et en faisant le moulinet avec sa canne, l'incident n'eut pas de suites.

En somme, le groupe vivait en bonne intelligence et se laissait volontiers présider par le nouvel habitué, dont 30 la tête martiale et la barbiche blanche étaient vraiment

assez imposantes ; et la petite ville, qui était déjà fière de bien des choses, pouvait l'être aussi de son capitaine en retraite.

III

LE bonheur parfait n'existe pas, et le capitaine Mercadier, qui croyait l'avoir rencontré au café Prosper, dut bientôt revenir de cette illusion.

Le fait est que le lundi, jour de marché, l'estaminet n'était pas tenable.

Dès l'aube, il était envahi par les maraîchers, les fermiers, les marchands de cochons, les marchands de volailles ; gens à grosse voix, à gros cous rouges, à gros fouet à la main, portant la blouse neuve et la casquette de loutre, concluant leurs affaires autour d'un litre, tapant du pied, frappant du poing, tutoyant le garçon et crevant le billard.

Quand le capitaine arrivait à onze heures pour absorber* sa première absinthe, il trouvait tout ce monde déjà gris et commandant des déjeuners considérables. Sa place ordinaire était prise ; on le servait lentement et mal. Le timbre du comptoir ne cessait de retentir ; le patron et le garçon, la serviette sous le bras, couraient, affolés. Bref, c'était un jour néfaste et qui bouleversait son existence.

Or, un lundi matin qu'il était resté chez lui, sûr d'avance que le café serait trop bruyant et trop encombré, un doux rayon de soleil d'automne l'engagea à descendre s'asseoir sur le banc de pierre placé à côté de la porte de la maison. Il était là, assez mélancolique et fumant un

cigare humide, quand il vit venir du bout de la rue— c'était une ruelle mal pavée et aboutissant à la campagne —une demi-douzaine d'oies, que chassait devant elle avec une gaule une petite fille de huit ou dix ans.

Le capitaine, en arrêtant son regard distrait sur cette 5 enfant, s'aperçut qu'elle avait une jambe de bois.

Il n'y avait rien de paternel dans le cœur de ce *aidier.* soudard. C'était celui d'un célibataire endurci. Lorsque jadis, dans les rues d'Alger, * les petits mendiants arabes * le poursuivaient de leurs prières importunes, le capitaine 10 les avait souvent chassés d'un coup de cravache ; et les rares fois qu'il avait pénétré dans le ménage nomade d'un camarade marié et père de famille, il était parti en *ur-* maugréant contre les bambins criards et malpropres qui avaient touché avec leurs mains grasses aux dorures de 15 son uniforme.

Mais la vue de cette infirmité particulière, qui lui rappelait le douloureux spectacle des blessures et des amputations, émut cependant le vieux soldat. Il éprouva presque un serrement de cœur devant cette chétive 20 créature, à peine vêtue d'un jupon en loques et d'une mauvaise chemise, et qui courait bravement derrière ses oies, son pied nu * dans la poussière, en boitant sur son pilon mal équarri.

Les volailles, reconnaissant leur domicile, entrèrent 25 dans la cour de la laiterie, et la petite se disposait à les suivre quand le capitaine l'arrêta par cette question :

“ Eh ! fillette, comment t'appelles-tu ? ”

— Pierrette, monsieur, pour vous servir, répondit-elle en fixant sur lui ses grands yeux noirs, et en écartant de 30 son front sa chevelure en désordre.

— Tu es donc de la maison* ? Je ne t'avais pas encore vue.

— Oui-da, et je vous connais bien, allez* ! Car je couche sous l'escalier, et vous me réveillez, en entrant,
5 tous les soirs.

— Vraiment, petiotte ? Eh bien ! on* marchera sur ses pointes, à l'avenir. Et quel âge as-tu ?

— Neuf ans, monsieur, vienne* la Toussaint.*

— La patronne d'ici est-elle ta parente ?

10 — Non, monsieur, je suis en service.

— On te donne ? . . .

— La soupe et le lit sous l'escalier.

— Et qu'est-ce qui t'a arrangée comme cela, ma pauvre petite ?

15 — Un coup de pied de vache, quand j'avais cinq ans.

— As-tu ton père et ta mère ?

L'enfant rougit sous son hâle. *tan*

— Je sors des Enfants-Trouvés,* dit-elle d'une voix brève."

20 Puis, ayant gauchement salué, elle rentra dans la maison en claudicant ; et le capitaine entendit s'éloigner, *lin*
sur le pavé de la cour, le bruit sec de la petite jambe de bois.

“Nom de nom ! songea-t-il en reprenant machinalement le chemin du café, voilà qui* n'est pas réglementaire. Un soldat,* du moins,* on le flanque aux Invalides,* avec l'argent de sa médaille pour s'acheter du tabac. Un officier, on lui colle une perception, et il se marie dans sa province. Mais, à cette gamine, une pareille infirmité !
30 Voilà qui n'est pas réglementaire.”

Ayant constaté en ces termes l'injustice de la destinée,

le capitaine vint jusqu'au seuil de son cher café ; mais il y aperçut une telle cohue de blouses bleues, il y entendit un tel brouhaha de gros rires et de carambolages, qu'il rentra chez lui, plein d'humeur.

Sa chambre—c'était peut-être la première fois qu'il y passait plusieurs heures de la journée—lui parut sordide. Les rideaux du lit avaient le ton d'une pipe culottée, le foyer était jonché de crachats et de bouts de cigares, et on aurait pu écrire son nom dans la poussière qui revêtait tous les meubles.

Il contempla quelque temps les murailles où le sublime lancier* de Leipsick trouvait cent fois un glorieux trépas* ; puis, pour se désennuyer, il passa en revue sa garde-robe. Ce fut une lamentable série de poches percées, de chaussettes à jour, de chemises sans bouton.

"Il me faudrait une servante !" se dit-il.

Puis il songea à la petite boîteuse.

"Voilà. Je louerais le cabinet voisin. L'hiver vient, et la petite doit geler sous l'escalier. Elle surveillerait mes vêtements, mon linge, nettoierait le casernement. Un brosseur, quoi !"

Mais un nuage assombrit ce tableau confortable. Le capitaine se souvenait que l'échéance de son trimestre était encore lointaine, et que sa note prenait des proportions inquiétantes au café Prosper.

"Pas assez riche* ! rêvait-il en monologuant. Et cependant on me vole là-bas, c'est positif. La pension est beaucoup trop coûteuse ; et ce barbu de vétérinaire joue comme feu* Bésigue.* Voilà huit jours que je paie sa consommation. Qui sait ? je ferais peut-être mieux de charger la petite de l'ordinaire. La soupe au café le

*boiled beef
broth.*

matin, le pot-au-feu à midi et un rata tous les soirs. Les *stew* vivres de campagne, enfin. Ça me connaît.*”

Décidément, il était tenté. En sortant, il vit justement la maîtresse de la maison, grosse paysanne brutale, 5 et la petite invalide, qui, toutes deux,* la fourche à la main,* remuaient le fumier dans la cour.

“Sait-elle coudre, savonner, faire la soupe? demanda-t-il brusquement.

— Qui? Pierrette? Pourquoi donc?

10 — Sait-elle un peu de tout cela?

— Dame! elle sort de l'hospice, où l'on apprend à se servir soi-même.

— Dis-moi, fillette, ajouta le capitaine en s'adressant à l'enfant, je ne te fais pas peur! Non, n'est-ce pas? 15 Et vous, la mère, voulez-vous me la céder? J'ai besoin d'une domestique.

— Si vous vous chargez de son entretien.

— Alors c'est dit.* Voilà vingt francs. Qu'elle ait,* ce soir, une robe et un soulier! Demain nous arrangerons 20 le reste.”

Et, après avoir donné une petite tape amicale sur la joue de Pierrette, le capitaine s'éloigna, enchanté de ce qu'il venait de conclure.

cut off “Il faudra* peut-être rogner quelques bocks* et quelques 25 absinthes, pensait-il, et se méfier du bésigue du vétérinaire. Mais il n'y a pas à dire,* ce sera bien plus réglementaire.” *de...
heur*

“Capitaine, vous êtes un lâcheur.” *de urter*

Telle fut l'apostrophe dont les cariatides* du café *pi...* Prosper saluèrent désormais les entrées du capitaine, de 30 jour en jour plus rares.

Car le pauvre homme n'avait pas prévu toutes les conséquences de sa bonne action. La suppression de l'absinthe matinale avait suffi à couvrir les modestes frais de l'entretien de Pierrette ; mais combien n'avait-il pas fallu d'autres réformes pour parer aux dépenses imprévues de son ménage de garçon ! Pleine de reconnaissance, la petite fille voulait la prouver par son zèle. Déjà la chambre avait changé d'aspect. Les meubles étaient rangés et astiqués, le foyer décent, le carreau verni, et les araignées ne filaient plus leurs toiles sur les Morts de Poniatowski* placées dans les coins. Quand le capitaine revenait, la soupe aux choux l'invitait par son parfum dès* l'escalier, et la vue des plats fumants sur la nappe, grossière mais blanche, auprès d'une assiette à fleurs et d'un couvert reluisant, achevait de le mettre en appétit. Pierrette profitait alors de la bonne humeur de son maître pour avouer quelque secrète ambition. Il fallait des chenets pour la cheminée, où elle faisait maintenant du feu, un moule pour les gâteaux qu'elle réussirait* si bien. Et le capitaine, que la demande de l'enfant faisait sourire et qui se sentait doucement gagner par les voluptés du *at home*, promettait d'y penser, et, le lendemain, remplaçait ses londrès par des cigares d'un sou, hésitait devant l'offre de cinq points d'écarté, ou se refusait son troisième bock ou son second verre de chartreuse.*

Certes, la lutte fut longue ; elle fut cruelle. Bien des fois, vers l'heure d'un apéritif interdit par l'économie, quand la soif lui séchait la gorge, le capitaine dut faire un effort héroïque pour retirer sa main déjà posée sur le bec de cane de l'estaminet ; bien des fois, il erra en rêvant de roi retourné et de quinte et quatorze.* Mais,

presque toujours, il rentrait courageusement chez lui ; et comme il aimait davantage Pierrette à chaque sacrifice qu'il lui faisait, il l'embrassait mieux ces jours-là. Car il l'embrassait. Ce n'était plus sa servante. Une fois
 5 qu'elle se tenait debout près de la table, l'appelant : *Monsieur !* et toute respectueuse, il n'y put tenir,* il lui prit les deux mains et il lui dit avec fureur :

“ Embrasse-moi d'abord, et puis assieds-toi et fais-moi le plaisir de me tutoyer, mille tonnerres* ! ”

10 Aujourd'hui c'est fini.* La rencontre d'un enfant a sauvé cet homme d'une vieillesse ignominieuse. Il a substitué à ses vieux vices une jeune passion ; il adore ce petit être infirme qui sautille autour de lui, dans la chambre commode et bien meublée.

15 Déjà il a appris à lire à Pierrette, et voici que, se rappelant sa calligraphie de sergent-major, il lui trace des exemples d'écriture. Sa plus grande joie, c'est lorsque l'enfant, attentive devant son papier et faisant parfois un
 20 à copier toutes les lettres d'un interminable adverbe en *ment*.* Son inquiétude, c'est de songer qu'il devient vieux et qu'il n'a rien à laisser à son adoptée.

Aussi voilà qu'il est presque avare ; il thésaurise ; il ^{ho} veut se sevrer de tabac, bien que Pierrette lui bourre sa
 25 pipe et la lui allume. Il compte épargner sur son faible revenu de quoi acheter plus tard un petit fonds de mercerie. C'est là que, lorsqu'il sera* mort, elle vivra obscure et paisible, gardant accrochée quelque part, dans l'arrière-boutique, une vieille croix d'honneur qui la fera
 30 se souvenir du capitaine.

Tous les jours,* il va se promener avec elle sur le

rempart. Quelquefois passent par là des gens étrangers à la ville, qui jettent un regard de compassion surprise sur ce vieux soldat épargné par la guerre et sur cette pauvre enfant estropiée ; et alors il se sent attendrir—oh ! délicieusement, jusqu'aux larmes,—quand un de ces 5 passants murmure en s'éloignant :

“ Pauvre père ! sa fille est pourtant jolie ! ”

LE REMPLAÇANT

IL avait dix ans à peine quand on l'arrêta, une première fois, pour vagabondage.

Il dit aux juges ceci :

“ Je m'appelle Jean-François Leturc, et voilà six mois
5 que je suis auprès de l'homme qui chante, entre deux
lanternes, sur la place de la Bastille,* en frottant une
corde à boyau.* Je dis le refrain en même temps que
lui, et ensuite c'est moi qui crie : “ Demandez le recueil
de chansons nouvelles, dix centimes, deux sous ! ” Il
10 était toujours en ribote et me battait ; voilà pourquoi
les agents m'ont trouvé, l'autre nuit, dans les démolitions.
Avant, j'étais avec celui qui vend du poil à gratter.* Ma
mère était blanchisseuse, elle se nommait Adèle. Autre-
fois un monsieur l'avait établie dans un rez-de-chaussée,
15 à Montmartre.* C'était une bonne ouvrière et qui
m'aimait bien. Elle gagnait de l'argent parce qu'elle
avait la clientèle des garçons de café, et que ces gens-là
ont besoin de beaucoup de linge. Le dimanche, elle
me couchait de bonne heure, pour aller au bal ; mais,
20 en semaine, elle m'envoyait chez les Frères* où j'ai appris
à lire. Enfin, voilà.* Le sergent de ville qui battait son
quart dans notre rue s'arrêtait toujours devant la fenêtre

pour lui parler. Un bel homme, avec la médaille de Crimée.* Ils se sont mariés, et tout a marché de travers. Il m'avait pris en grippe et excitait maman contre moi. Tout le monde me flanquait des calottes,* et c'est alors que, pour fuir la maison, j'ai passé des journées entières 5 sur la place Clichy,* où j'ai connu les saltimbanques. Mon beau-père perdit sa place, maman ses pratiques; elle alla au lavoir pour nourrir son homme. C'est là qu'elle est devenue poitrinaire, rapport à* la buée. Elle est morte à Lariboisière.* C'était une bonne femme. 10 Depuis ce temps-là, j'ai vécu avec le marchand de poil à gratter* et le racleur de corde à boyau.* —Est-ce qu'on va me mettre en prison?"

Il parla ainsi carrément, cyniquement, comme un homme. C'était un petit galopin déguenillé, haut comme 15 *mazed* une botte,* le front caché sous une étrange tignasse jaune.

Personne ne le réclamant, on le mit aux Jeunes Détenus.* Peu intelligent, paresseux, surtout maladroït de ses mains, il ne put apprendre là qu'un mauvais métier, rempailleur 20 de chaises.* Pourtant il était obéissant, d'un naturel passif et taciturne, et ne semblait pas trop profondément corrompu dans cette école de vice. Mais lorsque, arrivé à sa dix-septième année,* il fut relancé sur le pavé* parisien, il y retrouva, pour son malheur, ses camarades 25 de prison, tous affreux drôles exerçant les professions de la boue. C'étaient des éleveurs de dogues pour la chasse aux rats dans les égouts* ; des cireurs de souliers, les nuits de bal,* dans le passage de l'Opéra* ; des lutteurs amateurs se laissant volontairement *tomber* par les 30 hercules* de foire ; des pêcheurs à la ligne, en plein

soleil, sur les trains de bois. Il fit un peu de tout cela, et, quelques mois après sa sortie de la maison de correction, il fut de nouveau arrêté pour un petit vol : une paire de vieux souliers enlevée à un étalage. Résultat : un an de prison à Sainte-Pélagie,* où il servit de brossier aux détenus politiques.

Il vécut, étonné, dans ce groupe de prisonniers, tous très jeunes et négligemment vêtus, qui parlaient à voix haute et portaient la tête d'une façon si solennelle. Ils se réunissaient dans la cellule du plus âgé d'entre eux, garçon d'une trentaine d'années, incarcéré depuis longtemps déjà et comme installé à Sainte-Pélagie : une grande cellule, tapissée de caricatures coloriées, et par la fenêtre de laquelle on voyait tout Paris, ses toits, ses clochers et ses dômes, et, là-bas, la ligne lointaine des coteaux, bleue et vague sur le ciel. Il y avait aux murailles quelques planches chargées de volumes et tout un vieil attirail de salle d'armes : masques crevés, fleurets rouillés, plastrons et gants perdant leur étoupe. C'est là que les *politiques** dinaient ensemble, ajoutant à l'immuable "soupe et le bœuf*" des fruits, du fromage, et des litres de vin que Jean-François allait acheter à la cantine : repas tumultueux, interrompus de violentes disputes, où l'on chantait en chœur au dessert la *Carmagnole** et le *Ça ira** ! On prenait cependant un air de dignité les jours où l'on faisait place à un nouveau venu, traité d'abord gravement de citoyen,* mais dès le lendemain tutoyé et appelé par son petit nom. Il se disait là de grands mots : Corporation, Solidarité, et des phrases tout à fait inintelligibles pour Jean-François, telles que celle-ci, par exemple, qu'il entendit une fois

je n'en
sachant
certain
je n'en
sachant
certain
je n'en
sachant
certain

proférer impérieusement par un affreux petit bossu qui noircissait du papier toutes les nuits :

“C'est dit. Le cabinet est ainsi composé : Raymond à l'instruction publique, Martial à l'intérieur, et moi aux affaires étrangères.”

Son temps fait,* il erra de nouveau à travers Paris, surveillé de loin par la police, à la façon de ces hannetons que les enfants cruels font voler au bout d'un fil. Il devenait un de ces êtres fuyants et craintifs que la loi, avec une sorte de coquetterie, arrête et relâche tour à tour, un peu comme ces pêcheurs platoniques qui, pour ne pas dépeupler leur vivier, rejettent bien vite à l'eau le poisson sortant à peine du filet. Sans se douter qu'on fit tant d'honneur à son chétif individu, il avait un dossier spécial dans les mystérieux cartons de la rue de Jérusalem,* ses nom et prénoms* étaient écrits en belle bâtarde sur le papier gris de la couverture, et les notes et rapports, soigneusement classés, lui donnaient ces appellations graduées : le nommé Leturc, l'inculpé Leturc, et enfin le condamné Leturc.

Il resta deux ans hors de prison, dinant à la Californie,* couchant dans les garnis à la nuit et quelquefois dans les fours à chaux, et prenant part, avec ses semblables, à d'interminables parties de bouchon* sur les boulevards, près des barrières.* Il portait la casquette grasse en arrière,* les pantoufles de tapisserie et la courte blouse blanche. Quand il avait cinq sous, il se faisait friser. Il dansait chez Constant,* à Montparnasse,* achetait deux sous, pour le revendre quatre, à la porte de Bobino,* le valet de cœur ou l'as de trèfle servant de contremarque, ouvrait à l'occasion une portière de voiture, entraînait

des rosses au marché aux chevaux.* Tous les malheurs !
 il tira au sort et amena un bon numéro. Qui sait si
 l'atmosphère d'honneur qu'on respire au régiment, si la
 discipline militaire, ne l'auraient pas sauvé? Repris,
 5 dans un coup de filet, avec de jeunes rôdeurs qui
 dévalisaient les ivrognes endormis sur les trottoirs, il
 se défendit très énergiquement d'avoir pris part à leurs
 expéditions. C'était peut-être vrai. Mais ses anté-
 cédents lui tinrent lieu de preuve, et il fut envoyé pour
 10 trois ans à Poissy.* Là, il fabriqua de grossiers jouets
 d'enfant, se fit tatouer les pectoraux et apprit l'argot et
 le Code pénal. Nouvelle libération, nouveau plongeon
 dans le cloaque parisien, mais bien court, cette fois, car
 au bout de six semaines tout au plus il fut de nouveau
 15 compromis dans un vol nocturne, aggravé d'escalade et
 d'effraction, affaire ténébreuse où il avait joué un rôle
 obscur, moitié dupe et moitié receleur. En somme, sa
 complicité parut évidente, et il fut condamné à cinq
 années de travaux forcés. Son chagrin, dans cette
 20 aventure, fut surtout d'être séparé d'un vieux chien qu'il
 avait ramassé sur un tas d'ordures et guéri de la gale. *ma*
 Cette bête l'avait aimé.

Toulon,* le boulet au pied,* le travail dans le port, les
 coups de bâton, les sabots sans paille, la soupe aux
 25 gourganes datant de Trafalgar,* pas d'argent pour le
 tabac, et l'horrible-sommeil du lit de camp grouillant *sur*
 de forçats, voilà ce qu'il connut pendant cinq étés
 torrides et cinq hivers souffletés par le mistral. Il sortit *l'*
 de là ahuri, fut envoyé en surveillance à Vernon,* où il
 30 travailla quelque temps sur la rivière* ; puis, vagabond
 incorrigible, il rompit son ban et revint encore à Paris.

Il avait sa masse, cinquante-six francs, c'est-à-dire le temps de la réflexion. Pendant sa longue absence, ses anciens et horribles camarades s'étaient dispersés. Il était bien caché et couchant dans une soupen^{te}, chez ^{un} une vieille femme à qui il s'était donné comme un 5 marin las de la mer, ayant perdu ses papiers dans un récent naufrage, et qui voulait essayer d'un autre état. Sa face hâlée, ses mains calleuses et quelq^s termes de bord qu'il lâchait de temps à autre, r^{endaient} ce roman assez vraisemblable. 10

Un jour qu'il s'était risqué à flâner par les rues, et que le hasard de la marche l'avait conduit jusque dans ce Montmartre* où il était né, un souvenir inattendu l'arrêta devant la porte de l'école des Frères dans laquelle il avait appris à lire. Comme il faisait très chaud, cette 15 porte était ouverte, et, d'un seul regard, le farouche passant put reconnaître la paisible salle d'étude. Rien n'était changé : ni la lumière crue tombant par le grand châssis, ni le crucifix au-dessus de la chaire, ni les gradins réguliers avec les planchettes garnies d'encriers de plomb, 20 ni le tableau des poids et mesures, ni la carte géographique sur laquelle étaient même encore piquées les épingle^s indiquant les opérations d'une ancienne guerre. Distr^{ait}, et sans réfléchir, Jean-François lut, sur la planche noircie, cette parole de l'Évangile qu'une main savante 25 y avait tracée comme exemple d'écriture : " Il y a plus de joie au ciel pour un pécheur qui se repent que pour cent justes qui persévèrent. " C'était sans doute l'heure de la récréation, car le Frère professeur avait quitté sa cathèdre, et, assis sur le bord d'une table, il semblait 30 conter une histoire à tous les gamins qui l'entouraient,

attentifs et levant les yeux. Quelle physionomie innocente et gaie que celle* de ce jeune homme imberbe, en longue robe noire, en rabat blanc, en gros vilains souliers, et dont les cheveux bruns mal coupés se re-
 5 troussaient par derrière! Toutes ces figures pâlottes d'enfants du peuple qui le regardaient paraissaient moins enfantines que la sienne, surtout lorsque, charmé d'une candide plaisanterie de prêtre qu'il venait de faire, il partait d'un bon et franc éclat de rire qui montrait ses
 10 dents saines et bien rangées, et si communicatif que tous les écoliers éclataient bruyamment à leur tour. Et c'était simple et doux, ce groupe dans ce rayon joyeux qui faisait étinceler les yeux clairs et les boucles blondes.

Jean-François le considéra quelque temps en silence,
 15 et, pour la première fois, dans cette nature sauvage, toute d'instinct et d'appétit, s'éveilla une mystérieuse et douce émotion. Son cœur, ce rude cœur cuirassé, que la trique
 20 du chiourme ou la lourde poigne de l'argousin tombant sur l'épaule ne faisait plus tressaillir, battit jusqu'à l'oppression. Devant ce spectacle, où il revoyait son enfance, ses paupières se fermèrent douloureusement, et, contenant un geste violent, en proie à la torture du regret, il s'éloigna à grands pas. Les mots écrits sur le tableau noir lui revinrent alors à la pensée.

25 "S'il n'était pas trop tard, après tout? murmura-t-il. Si je pouvais encore, comme les autres, mordre honnêtement dans mon pain bis, dormir mon somme sans cauchemar? Bien malin* le mouchard qui me recon-
 30 naîtrait! Ma barbe, que je rasais là-bas, a repoussé maintenant drue et forte. On peut se terrer dans la grande fourmilière, et la besogne n'y manque pas.

Quiconque ne crève point tout de suite dans l'enfer du bagne en sort agile et robuste, et j'y ai appris à monter aux cordages avec des charges sur le dos. On bâtit partout ici, et les maçons ont besoin d'aides. Trois francs par jour, je n'en ai jamais tant gagné. 5 Qu'on m'oublie, c'est tout ce que je demande."

Il suivit sa courageuse résolution, il y fut fidèle, et, trois mois après, c'était un autre homme. Le maître pour lequel il travaillait le citait comme son meilleur 10 compagnon. Après la longue journée passée sur l'échelle, au grand soleil, dans la poussière, à ployer et à redresser constamment les reins pour prendre le moellon des mains de l'homme placé à ses pieds et le repasser à l'homme placé au-dessus de sa tête, il rentrait manger la soupe à la gargote, éreinté, les jambes 15 lourdes, les mains brûlantes et les cils collés par le plâtre, mais content de lui et portant son argent bien gagné dans le nœud de son mouchoir. Il sortait maintenant sans rien craindre, car son masque blanc le rendait méconnaissable, et puis il avait observé que le 20 regard méfiant du policier s'arrête peu sur le vrai travailleur. Il était silencieux et sobre. Il dormait le bon sommeil de la bonne fatigue. Il était libre. Enfin, récompense suprême ! il eut un ami.

C'était un garçon maçon comme lui, nommé Savinien, 25 un petit paysan limousin, * aux joues rouges, venu à Paris le bâton sur l'épaule, avec le paquet au bout, qui fuyait le marchand de vin et allait à la messe* le dimanche. Jean-François l'aima pour sa santé, pour sa candeur, pour son honnêteté, pour tout ce que lui-même avait 30 perdu, et depuis si longtemps. Ce fut une passion

profonde, contenue, qui se traduisait par des soins et des prévenances de père. Savinien, lui, nature mobile et égoïste, se laissait faire, satisfait seulement d'avoir trouvé un camarade qui partageait son horreur du
 5 cabaret. Les deux amis logeaient ensemble dans un garni assez propre, mais leurs ressources étant très bornées, ils avaient dû admettre dans leur chambre un troisième compagnon, vieil Auvergnat* sombre et rapace, qui trouvait encore moyen d'économiser, sur son maigre
 10 salaire, de quoi acheter du bien* dans son pays.

Jean-François et Savinien ne se quittaient presque pas. Les jours de repos, ils allaient faire ensemble de longues promenades aux environs de Paris et dîner sous la tonnelle, dans une de ces guinguettes où il y a beau-
 15 coup de champignons dans les sauces et d'innocents rébus au fond des assiettes. Jean-François se faisait alors conter par son ami tout ce qu'ignorent ceux qui sont nés dans les villes. Il apprenait le nom des arbres, des fleurs et des plantes, l'époque des différentes récoltes ;
 20 il écoutait avidement les mille détails du grand labeur bucolique : les semailles d'automne, le labourage d'hiver, les fêtes splendides de la moisson et de la vendange, et les fléaux battant le sol, et le bruit des moulins au bord de l'eau, et les chevaux las menés à l'abreuvoir, et les
 25 chasses matinales dans le brouillard, et surtout les longues veillées autour du feu de sarment, abrégées par les histoires merveilleuses. Il découvrait en lui-même une source d'imagination jusqu'alors inconnue, trouvant une volupté singulière au seul récit de ces choses douces,
 30 calmes et monotones.

Une crainte le troublait pourtant, celle que Savinien

ne vint* à connaître son passé. Parfois il lui échappait un mot ténébreux d'argot, un geste ignoble, vestiges de son horrible existence d'autrefois, et il éprouvait la douleur d'un homme de qui les anciennes blessures se rouvrent, d'autant plus qu'il croyait voir alors, chez 5 Savinien, s'éveiller une curiosité malsaine. Quand le jeune homme, déjà tenté par les plaisirs que Paris offre aux plus pauvres, l'interrogeait sur les mystères de la grande ville, Jean-François feignait l'ignorance et détournait l'entretien ; mais il concevait alors sur 10 l'avenir de son ami une vague inquiétude.

Elle n'était point sans fondement, et Savinien ne devait pas rester longtemps le naïf campagnard qu'il était lors de son arrivée à Paris. Si les joies grossières et bruyantes du cabaret lui répugnaient toujours, il 15 était profondément troublé par d'autres désirs pleins de dangers pour l'inexpérience de ses vingt ans. Quand vint le printemps, il commença à chercher la solitude et erra d'abord devant l'entrée illuminée des bals de barrières,* qu'il* voyait franchir par les couples de fillettes 20 en cheveux, se tenant par la taille et se parlant tout bas. Puis, un soir que les lilas embaumaient et que l'appel des quadrilles était plus entraînant, il franchit le seuil, et, dès lors, Jean-François le vit changer peu à peu de mœurs et de physionomie. Savinien devint plus 25 coquet, plus dépensier ; souvent il empruntait à son ami sa misérable épargne, qu'il oubliait de lui rendre. Jean-François, se sentant abandonné, à la fois indulgent et jaloux, souffrait et se taisait. Il ne se croyait pas le droit* d'adresser des reproches ; mais son amitié pénétrante 30 avait de cruels, d'insurmontables pressentiments.

Un soir qu'il gravissait l'escalier de son garni, absorbé dans ses préoccupations, il entendit, dans la chambre où il allait entrer, un dialogue de voix irritées parmi lesquelles il reconnut celle du vieil Auvergnat qui logeait 5 avec lui et Savinien. Une ancienne habitude de méfiance le fit s'arrêter sur le palier, et il écouta pour connaître la cause de ce trouble.

"Oui, disait l'Auvergnat avec colère, je suis sûr qu'on a ouvert ma malle et qu'on y a volé les trois louis* que 10 j'avais cachés dans une petite boîte ; et celui qui a fait le coup ne peut être qu'un des deux compagnons qui couchent ici, à moins que* ce ne soit Maria, la servante. La chose vous regarde autant que moi, puisque vous êtes le maître de la maison, et c'est vous que je traînerai 15 en justice si vous ne me laissez pas tout de suite chambarder les valises des deux maçons. Mon pauvre magot ! il était encore hier à sa place, et je vais vous dire comment il est fait, pour que, si nous le retrouvons, on ne m'accuse pas encore d'avoir menti. Oh ! je les 20 connais, mes trois belles pièces d'or, et je les vois comme je vous vois. Il y en a une plus usée que les autres, d'un or un peu vert, et c'est le portrait du grand Empereur* ; l'autre, c'est celui d'un gros vieux* qui a une queue et des épauettes ; et la troisième, où il y a 25 dessus un Philippe* en favoris, je l'ai marquée avec mes dents. C'est qu'on ne me triche pas, moi.* Savez-vous qu'il ne m'en fallait plus que deux autres comme ça pour payer ma vigne ? Allons ! fouillez avec moi dans les nippes des camarades, ou je vais appeler la garde, 30 fouchtra !

— Soit ! répondit la voix du patron de l'hôtel, nous

allons chercher avec Maria. Tant pis si vous ne trouvez rien et si les maçons se fâchent. C'est vous qui m'aurez forcé."

Jean-François avait l'âme remplie d'épouvante. Il se rappelait la gêne et les petits emprunts de Savinien, 5 l'air sombre qu'il lui avait trouvé depuis quelques jours. Cependant il ne voulait pas croire à un vol. Il entendait l'Auvergnat haleter, dans l'ardeur de sa recherche, et il serrait ses poings fermés contre sa poitrine, comme pour comprimer les battements de son cœur. 10

"Les voilà! hurla tout à coup l'avare victorieux. Les voilà! mes louis, mon cher trésor! Et dans le gilet des dimanches de ce petit hypocrite de Limousin. Voyez, patron! ils sont bien comme je vous ai dit. Voilà le Napoléon, et l'homme à la queue, et le Philippe 15 que j'ai mordu. Regardez l'encoche. Ah! le petit gueux! avec son air de sainte-nitouche. J'aurais plutôt soupçonné l'autre. Ah! le scélérat! faudra qu'il aille au baigne." *sanctimonious*

En ce moment, Jean-François entendit le pas bien 20 connu de Savinien qui montait lentement l'escalier.

"Il va se trahir, pensa-t-il. Trois étages." J'ai le temps."

Et, poussant la porte, il entra, pâle comme un mort, dans la chambre, où il vit l'hôtelier et la bonne stupé- 25 faite, dans un coin, et l'Auvergnat à genoux parmi les hardes en désordre, qui baisait amoureusement ses pièces d'or.

"En voilà assez, fit-il d'une voix sourde. C'est moi qui ai pris l'argent et qui l'ai mis dans la malle* du 30 camarade. Mais c'est trop dégoûtant. Je suis un

voleur et non pas un Judas. Allez chercher la police. Je ne me sauverai pas. Seulement, il faut que je dise un mot en particulier à Savinien, que voilà.”

Le petit Limousinⁿ venait en effet d'arriver, et, voyant
5 son crime découvert, se croyant perdu, il restait là, les yeux fixes, les bras ballants.

Jean-François lui sauta violemment au cou, comme pour l'embrasser ; il colla sa bouche à l'oreille de Savinien, et lui dit d'une voix basse et suppliante :

10 “Tais-toi !”

Puis, se tournant vers les autres :

“Laissez-moi seul avec lui. Je ne m'en irai pas, vous dis-je. Enfermez-nous, si vous voulez, mais laissez-nous seuls.”

15 Et, d'un geste qui commandait, il leur montra la porte. Ils sortirent.

Savinien, brisé par l'angoisse, s'était assis sur un lit et baissait les yeux sans comprendre.

“Écoute, dit Jean-François, qui vint lui prendre les
20 mains. Je devine. Tu as volé les trois pièces d'or pour acheter quelque chiffon à une fille. Cela t'aurait valu six mois de prison. Mais on ne sort de là que pour y rentrer, et tu serais devenu un pilier de correctionnelles,ⁿ et de cours d'assises. Je m'y entends. J'ai
25 fait sept ans aux Jeunes Détenus, un an à Sainte-Pélagie, trois ans à Poissy, cinq ans à Toulon. Maintenant, n'aie pas peur. Tout est arrangé. J'ai mis l'affaire sur mon dos.

— Malheureux ! s'écria Savinien ; mais l'espérance
30 renaissait déjà dans ce lâche cœur.

— Quand le frère aîné est sous les drapeaux, le

cadet ne part pas, reprit Jean-François. Je suis ton remplaçant, voilà tout. Tu m'aimes un peu, n'est-ce pas? Je suis payé. Pas d'enfantillage. Ne refuse pas. On m'aurait bouclé un de ces jours; car je suis en rupture de ban. Et puis, vois-tu, cette vie-là, ce sera moins dur pour moi que pour toi; ça me connaît,* et je ne me plains pas si je ne te rends pas ce service pour rien et si tu me jures que tu ne le feras plus. Savinien, je t'ai bien aimé, et ton amitié m'a rendu bien heureux, car c'est grâce à elle que, tant que je t'ai connu, je suis resté honnête et pur, et tel que j'aurais toujours été, peut-être, si j'avais eu comme toi un père pour me mettre un outil dans la main, une mère pour m'apprendre mes prières. Mon seul regret, c'était de t'être inutile et de te tromper sur mon compte.* Aujourd'hui, je me démasque en te sauvant. Tout est bien. Allons, adieu!

mine
olive ne pleurniche pas, et embrasse-moi, car j'entends déjà les grosses bottes* sur l'escalier. Ils reviennent avec la rousse, et il ne faut pas que nous ayons l'air de nous connaître si bien devant ces gens-là."

Il serra brusquement Savinien contre sa poitrine; puis il le repoussa loin de lui, lorsque la porte se rouvrit toute grande.

C'était l'hôtelier et l'Auvergnat qui amenaient les sergents de ville. Jean-François s'élança sur le palier, tendit ses mains aux menottes et s'écria en riant: "En route, mauvaise troupe!"

Aujourd'hui il est à Cayenne,* condamné à perpétuité, comme récidiviste.

LE PARRAIN

UN homme ennuyé, — j'adoucis l'expression, — ce fut *ironiquement* l'ancien quincaillier, M. Matoussaint, le soir où, après lui avoir servi le dessert, sa servante Caroline, les yeux pudiquement baissés et pliant le bas de son tablier comme
5 pour y faire un ourlet, annonça au célibataire qu'elle allait se marier avec le petit serrurier en boutique de* la rue du Pas-de-la-Mule.*

Rien n'est désagréable comme un changement de domestique, surtout pour un homme à habitudes, pour
10 un vieux garçon de cinquante-cinq ans. Retiré de la quincaillerie avec quinze mille livres de rente, M. Matoussaint était satisfait de la façon dont il avait arrangé sa vie—depuis dix-huit ans, déjà!—dans son petit logement, si gai et si clair, du boulevard Beaumarchais.*
15 Caroline était entrée chez lui le jour même de son installation et l'avait toujours servi avec zèle et fidélité. De plus, fine cuisinière*—M. Matoussaint était un peu sur sa bouche*—et ne craignant personne dans l'art de confectionner le soufflé au fromage. Enfin, une *perle*!
20 — Eh bien, ma fille, vous faites une bêtise,—s'écria brutalement M. Matoussaint en jetant sa serviette.—Je le connais de vue, votre serrurier . . . Un homme plus

jeune que vous . . . Un ivrogne, peut-être, qui vous battra . . . Les femmes sont toutes folles . . . Et puis, qu'est-ce qu'il peut faire dans ce quartier-ci ? Des poses de sonnettes,* des ouvertures de portes pour des gens qui ont oublié leur clef ? . . . La misère, quoi ! . . . Mais 5 mademoiselle veut devenir bourgeoise, faire la femme établie . . . Si vous étiez restée ici, Caroline, je vous aurais couchée* sur mon testament . . . Enfin, ça vous regarde, ma pauvre enfant . . . Mais, je vous le répète, vous faites une bêtise.

Et, ce soir-là, au petit café d'habitues où il avait sa pipe au râtelier, M. Matoussaint fut d'une humeur massacrante, et à propos d'un coup douteux au billard,—M. Revillard, l'emballeur de la rue Amelot,* avait "queuté," il faut être juste,—l'ancien quincaillier entra en fureur et 15 déclara à son adversaire,—un homme marié et père de famille, doux comme un agneau,—que dans sa jeunesse, oui, lui, Matoussaint, quand il voyageait pour son *article*, il avait eu une querelle, à Sens,* avec un sous-officier de dragons, et qu'on s'était rafraîchi d'un coup de sabre, et 20 qu'il ne fallait pas lui échauffer les oreilles, ah ! mais ! . . .

Pourtant, M. Matoussaint ne pouvait pas empêcher sa bonne de se marier, et, comme il était bonhomme au fond, bien qu'un peu égoïste, le vieux garçon ! il paya la robe de noce et se fendit* même de trois couverts 25 d'argent.

Dix mois après, un matin que M. Matoussaint, en robe de chambre, était en train de tapoter son baromètre pour savoir s'il pleuvrait, Euphrasie, sa nouvelle bonne, dont il était enchanté, entre parenthèses (ma foi ! s'il 30

avait su qu'il pourrait si facilement remplacer Caroline, il ne se serait pas fait tant de mauvais sang), Euphrasie donc entra et lui dit que son ancienne cuisinière était là avec son nouveau-né sur les bras, et demandait à lui
5 parler.

M. Matoussaint était de bonne humeur—le baromètre avait monté—et il accueillit gaiement Caroline.

— Le voilà donc, ce bébé! . . . J'espère que vous n'avez pas perdu de temps.

10 Caroline a mis sa robe des dimanches, sa belle robe bleue. Il y a de quoi gagner une ophtalmie à regarder ce bleu-là. Avec le geste délicat et prudent des mères et des nourrices, elle écarte le voile et la capeline qui
cachent son enfant, et, toute fière, le montre à M.

15 Matoussaint.

— Il s'appelle Vincent,—dit-elle.—N'est-ce pas qu'il est beau?

Vincent est affreux, rouge comme cuivre; sa bouche édentée se ferme dans une moue de vieillard et son
20 bonnet lui descend jusque sur les yeux. A peine sa mère a-t-elle exposé son visage à la lumière, que ses paupières dépourvues de cils s'entr'ouvrent; et le nouveau-né fixe sur le vieux garçon le regard vaguement sévère de ses yeux faïence.*

25 — Monsieur,—reprend Caroline,—si vous vouliez bien nous faire un grand honneur, à Constant et à moi . . . Constant, c'est mon mari . . . eh bien, ce serait . . . ce serait d'être le parrain de notre petit garçon.

Franchement, M. Matoussaint s'attendait un peu à
30 cette requête; il s'était même dit d'avance: "Je ne peux pas refuser cela . . . Ce sera l'affaire" d'une centaine de

francs." Mais, pour le moment, il ne pense pas au baptême ; il considère, avec un étonnement mêlé d'épouvante, le nouveau-né qui vient de faire une grimace horrible et de bayer sur sa collerette, et il se demande comment on peut aimer un monstre pareil.

— Très volontiers, Caroline. Et quel jour, la cérémonie ?

— Dimanche prochain, monsieur, à une heure, entre messe et vêpres, à Saint-Paul.

— Et ma commère ?

— C'est la mère de mon mari . . . Dame, faudra l'excuser, monsieur . . . Vous savez . . . une femme de la campagne.

M. Matoussaint a bien fait les choses.* Il a repassé son *Credo* et l'a récité fort convenablement, tandis que le prêtre versait l'eau baptismale sur la tête de Vincent, ronde et chauve comme une pomme d'escalier. Ensuite il a offert une belle boîte bleue au curé, donné son bras à la maman en bonnet de paysanne, jeté tout pêle-mêle des dragées, des sous et des haricots* aux gamins groupés au seuil de l'église, qui le saluaient du cri traditionnel : "A la crasse ! à la crasse !" Puis il a ramené les gens du baptême manger un morceau chez lui.

C'est un "lunch" ; il y a des gâteaux, des sandwiches, une bouteille de vin de Champagne. Le serrurier le boit à petites gorgées, en clignant de l'œil d'un air de connaisseur ; mais, au fond, il se demande si l'ancien patron de sa femme le croit malade, pour lui donner de la tisane. Quant à la vieille maman, ayant pris dans sa main, avec respect, sa serviette à thé, elle l'examine

curieusement, comme un objet singulier et d'un usage inconnu dans le monde civilisé.

Mais M. Matoussaint regarde son filleul, que Caroline tient sur ses genoux, tout démailloté, et qui lève en l'air
 5 ses petites jambes arquées, en frottant ses pieds avec *boned* force. C'est étrange ! M. Matoussaint ne le trouve pas si laid que l'autre fois. Comme c'est mignon tout de même, ce corps si tendre, si frais des petits enfants ! Et voilà qu'il songe, à présent, qu'il a dû être comme cela,
 10 lui aussi, et qu'il a eu une mère, une bonne mère, qui devait le tenir ainsi sur ses genoux et lui embrasser les cuisses à pleine bouche, avec un râle de plaisir, comme fait Caroline à son bébé. Et lorsque la toilette de
 15 sur ses bras, le vieux célibataire présente son gros doigt au tout petit, qui le saisit dans sa menotte, et il ébauche un sourire attendri dans sa barbe grise.

Ce soir-là, à son café, l'ancien quincaillier fit preuve d'une patience inaccoutumée ; et l'emballeur de la rue
 20 Amelot eut beau faire une série de raccrocs et annoncer, *louché* d'une voix ironique : "Seize à quinze" . . . Dix-sept à quinze . . . Dix-huit à quinze . . ." M. Matoussaint le regarda caramboler, tranquillement, la pipe aux lèvres, en mettant du blanc à son procédé.

25 — Comment va mon filleul ? — demande M. Matoussaint, en entrant dans la forge, quand il passe rue du Pas-de-la-Mule,* et il y passe exprès, depuis bien longtemps.

Mais, un jour, le serrurier laisse tomber sur l'enclume
 30 son marteau et sa barre de fer rougie, il s'essuie la main

après sa cote pour la tendre au bourgeois et répond à sa demande habituelle :

— Mais, pas trop bien, malheureusement, monsieur Matoussaint . . . Eh ! Zidore, laisse là le soufflet et monte là-haut dire à ma femme qu'elle descende. 5

— Qu'est-ce qu'il a ? qu'est-ce qu'il a ? — interroge vivement le quincaillier.

— Est-ce qu'on sait jamais, avec ces mioches ? . . . Il tousse, il tousse . . . et puis, il est trop rouge, je n'aime pas ça. Allez-le voir, monsieur Matoussaint, vous êtes bien heureux de ne pas vous être marié et de n'avoir pas d'enfants . . . C'est un tantouin de tous les diables. . . . Enfin, le médecin doit encore revenir cette après-midi.

Mais voilà Caroline, toute dépeignée, en camisole, qui revient avec l'apprenti. Quels yeux battus ! Elle a passé la nuit, bien sûr.

— Eh bien, comment va-t-il ? — demande le père.

— Pas plus mal, on te le répète depuis ce matin, — répond la pauvre femme d'un ton douloureux et impatienté. 20

— Je vais monter le voir. Menez-moi, — dit M. Matoussaint dont la voix s'inquiète.

Mais Caroline entraîne son ancien maître dans la cour.

— Vous ne pouvez pas le voir, monsieur, — s'écrie-t-elle 25 en éclatant en sanglots. — Le médecin l'a défendu . . . Il a peur que ce soit* le croup . . . Je n'ai pas encore osé le dire à son père ; il le saura toujours trop tôt, le pauvre homme . . . Ah ! mon bon monsieur, mon bon maître ! Quelle nuit ! quelle nuit ! . . . Un si bel 30 enfant ! . . . Si fort déjà, à deux ans ! . . .

Et elle parle, elle parle, elle parle, répétant toujours les mêmes choses, comme une folle ; et le vieux garçon, qui lui a pris les mains, sent tomber sur les siennes les larmes de la pauvre mère, lourdes et chaudes comme les 5 premières gouttes d'une pluie d'orage.

— Dites-moi, Revillod,—dit ce soir-là M. Matoussaint à son adversaire au billard, qui vient d'exécuter un quatre-bandes magnifique,—est-ce qu'un de vos enfants a jamais eu le croup ?

10 — Oui, ma petite Louise . . . Nous avons eu assez de peine à la sauver.

Et, poussant un soupir d'espoir à la pensée que les enfants ne meurent pas toujours de l'horrible mal, M. Matoussaint rate un coup tout fait, un "coup d'épicier," où il n'y avait qu'à suivre.

15 Il est guéri ! il est guéri !

M. Matoussaint les a invités tous les trois à déjeuner, —le père, la mère et l'enfant,—pour célébrer cette grande joie. Les huîtres sont sur la table, et le bonhomme vient de placer avec précaution entre ses jambes, pour la 20 déboucher, une vieille bouteille de chablis.

— Euphrasie, on sonne . . . Ce sont eux . . . Allez ouvrir.

Mais le serrurier endimanché entre seul, portant son garçon encore un peu pâlot.

25 — Comment, Caroline ne vient pas ?

— Excusez-la, monsieur Matoussaint. Elle est au lit à son tour, la pauvre femme . . . Mais ce n'est rien . . . Un peu de fatigue, voilà tout, après la maladie du petit.

Il faut le dire,* le vieux garçon se console tout de suite

de l'absence de la mère. Il a son filleul, son petit Vincent, cela lui suffit. Il n'aime plus que cet enfant au monde, ce qui est encore une façon d'être égoïste.

— Mets-toi là, mon chéri !—s'écrie-t-il en installant le bébé sur une chaise haute, qu'il est allé acheter la veille 5 (oui, en personne), à la *Ménagère*.*

Et comme le petit homme empoigne sa cuiller et frappe bruyamment sur son assiette :

— Bébé ! bébé !—dit le père en faisant les gros yeux.

— Laissez-le donc !—s'exclame M. Matoussaint, qui, 10 oubliant sa douzaine d'huitres, a d'abord pris le plus beau rognon, dans le plat, mijotant sur un réchaud, et a servi *simmer* Vincent le premier.

Cette fois, le serrurier proteste.

— Ah ! monsieur Matoussaint, nous allons nous 15 fâcher . . . Vous le gâtez trop aussi.

Mais le célibataire se tourne alors vers son hôte avec une fureur comique, et lui crie, bien en face :

— Vous, le papa, vous allez nous ficher la paix ! Suis-je son parrain, ou ne le suis-je pas ? 20

Puis, revenant à son filleul, il prend un couteau et une fourchette, il se penche sur l'assiette de l'enfant, et—révélant toute sa tendresse dans ce soin maternel—il lui coupe sa viande en petits morceaux.

LA VIEILLE TUNIQUE

A L'ÉPOQUE où j'étais expéditionnaire* dans les bureaux du ministère de la guerre, j'avais pour collègue et pour camarade de pièce* un nommé Jean Vidal,* ancien sous-officier, amputé du bras gauche pendant la campagne
5 d'Italie,* mais à qui restait encore sa main droite, sa "belle main" de fourrier, avec laquelle il exécutait des merveilles calligraphiques en ronde, en bâtarde, en gothique,* et dessinait, d'un seul trait de plume, un petit oiseau dans le paraphe* de sa signature.

10 Un digne homme, ce Vidal ! Le type du vieux soldat, probe et pur. Bien qu'il eût à peine quarante ans et que de rares poils* gris apparussent dans sa barbiche* blonde d'ancien zouave,* déjà nous l'appelions tous, au bureau, le père Vidal ; mais avec moins de familiarité que de
15 respect, car nous connaissions sa vie d'honneur et de dévouement, là-bas,* dans son petit logement à bon marché, au fond de Grenelle,* où il avait recueilli une sœur à lui, veuve avec une ribambelle d'enfants, et où il entretenait tout ce petit monde sur son maigre budget, c'est-à-dire
20 l'argent de sa croix,* de sa pension et de ses appointements. Trois mille francs pour cinq personnes ! N'importe, les redingotes du père Vidal—ces redingotes dont la manche

gauche, la manche vide, s'attachait au troisième bouton—
étaient toujours brossées comme pour la revue du général
inspecteur, et le brave homme prenait tellement au sérieux
son ruban rouge, toujours frais, qu'il le retirait de sa
boutonnière quand il portait un paquet dans la rue : 5
quelque paire de bottes de chez Latour, rue Montorgueil,*
ou quelque pantalon de fatigue, acheté le matin à la
Belle-Jardinière.*

Comme je demeurais alors, moi aussi, dans la banlieue
du sud de Paris, je faisais route assez souvent, pour m'en 10
retourner chez moi, avec le père Vidal, et je m'amusais à
lui faire raconter ses campagnes, tout en cheminant par
ce quartier de l'École Militaire* où l'on rencontrait alors à
chaque pas—c'était dans les dernières années de l'Empire
-les beaux uniformes de la garde impériale, guides verts,* 15
lanciers blancs, et ces sombres et magnifiques officiers
d'artillerie, noir et or,—un costume sous lequel cela
valait la peine de se faire tuer.

Quelquefois, par les chaudes soirées d'été, j'offrais
l'absinthe à mon compagnon—douceur que le pauvre 20
Vidal se refusait par économie—et nous nous arrêtions
une demi-heure* devant* le café d'officiers de l'avenue de
la Mothe-Piquet.* Ces jours-là, l'ancien "sous-off,*" qui
était devenu le plus sage des pères de famille et avait
perdu l'habitude du "perroquet,*" se levait de table avec 25
un coup d'ivresse héroïque dans le cerveau, et j'étais bien
sûr d'entendre, pendant le reste de la route, quelque
belle histoire de guerre.

Un soir, — je crois que le père Vidal avait bu
deux verres d'absinthe!—voilà qu'en longeant l'horrible 30

boulevard de Grenelle,* il s'arrêta brusquement devant la devanture d'un fripier militaire, comme il y en a beaucoup dans ce quartier-là. C'était une sale et sinistre boutique, montrant dans sa vitrine des
 5 pistolets rouillés, des sébiles pleines de boutons, des épauettes d'or rougi, et devant laquelle étaient suspendues, parmi des haillons sordides, quelques vieilles tuniques d'officiers, pourries sous la pluie et rongées par le soleil, mais qui, conservant le pincement
 10 de la taille et la carrure des épaules,* avaient encore on ne sait quel aspect presque humain.*

Vidal, me saisissant le bras de sa seule main et tournant vers moi ses regards un peu ivres, leva son moignon* pour désigner une de ces défroques—une
 15 tunique d'officier d'Afrique,* avec la jupe à cent plis* et le triple galon d'or grim pant sur la manche et faisant un huit, à la houzarde.*

— Tenez,—me dit-il,—voilà l'uniforme de mon ancien corps . . . une tunique de capitaine . . .

20 Et, s'étant approché pour examiner la loque de plus près, il lut le numéro gravé sur les boutons et reprit, enthousiasmé :

— C'est mon régiment ! . . . C'est du premier zouaves* !

Mais, tout à coup, la main du père Vidal, qui avait
 25 déjà saisi la jupe de la vieille tunique, resta immobile, son visage s'assombrit, ses lèvres tremblèrent, et, baissant les yeux, il murmura, avec un accent d'épouvante :

— Mon Dieu ! si c'était la *sienne* !

Puis, d'un geste brusque, il retourna la tunique, et je
 30 pus voir, au milieu du dos, un petit trou rond dans le drap, un trou de balle, cerné d'une crasse noire qui était

sans doute du vieux sang, et ce trou sinistre faisait horreur et pitié, comme une blessure.

— Oh ! oh ! — dis-je au père Vidal, qui avait tout de suite laissé retomber le vêtement et s'était remis en route, d'un pas pressé, la tête basse, — voilà une vilaine cicatrice ! . . .

Et, pressentant une histoire, j'ajoutai, pour exciter mon compagnon à la raconter :

— Ordinairement, ce n'est pas par derrière que les capitaines de zouaves reçoivent les balles.

Mais il ne paraissait pas m'entendre ; il marmottait des mots en mordant sa moustache.

— Comment a-t-elle pu s'échouer là ? * il y a loin du champ de bataille de Melegnano* au boulevard de Grenelle . . . Oui, je sais bien, les corbeaux* qui suivent l'armée, les dépouilleurs de cadavres . . . Mais pourquoi là, justement, à deux pas de l'École Militaire, où son régiment est caserné ? . . . Et *il* a dû passer par ici, *il* a dû *la* reconnaître . . . Oh ! c'est comme un revenant !

— Voyons, père Vidal, — fis-je en lui prenant le bras et violemment intéressé, — vous n'allez pas continuer à parler par énigmes, et vous me direz bien quel souvenir vous rappelle cette tunique trouée.

Je crois bien que sans les deux absinthes je n'aurais rien su, car, à cette demande, le père Vidal me jeta un regard méfiant, presque craintif ; mais soudain, comme prenant une grande résolution, il me dit d'une voix brève :

— Eh bien, oui, je vous conterai la chose . . . Aussi bien vous êtes un jeune homme instruit et honnête, j'ai confiance en vous, et quand j'aurai fini, vous me direz — mais là, bien franchement, la main sur la conscience, — si

vous me trouvez excusable d'avoir agi comme j'ai agi . . . Voyons, par où commencer? . . . Ah! d'abord, je ne peux pas vous dire son nom, à l'autre,* puisqu'il vit encore, mais je le désignerai par le sobriquet que nous lui
5 donnions au régiment . . . *La-Soif*, oui, nous l'appelions *La-Soif*, et il n'avait pas volé son surnom,* étant de ceux qui ne grouillent pas de la cantine et qui sifflent* douze petits verres aux douze coups de midi . . . Il était
10 sergent à la quatrième du second,* où j'étais fourrier, et il marchait à côté de moi, en serre-file . . . Bon soldat, très bon soldat . . . Ivrogne, chapardeur,* aimant les batteries,* toutes les mauvaises habitudes d'Afrique . . . Mais brave comme une baïonnette, avec des yeux bleus et froids comme l'acier, dans sa face tannée à barbe
15 rouge, où l'on voyait bien tout de suite que le particulier n'était pas commode.* Au moment où j'étais arrivé du dépôt* aux bataillons de guerre, *La-Soif* venait de finir son congé; il se rengagea, toucha la prime et tira une bordée de trois jours,* pendant lesquels il roula dans les bas
20 quartiers d'Alger avec quatre ou cinq noceurs comme lui, empilés dans une calèche et portant un drapeau tricolore où on lisait ces mots : *Ça ne durera pas toujours!* On le rapporta à la caserne, la tête fêlée d'un coup de sabre; il s'était battu avec des *tringlos*,* chez une Mauresque qui
25 avait reçu dans la bagarre un coup de pied dans le ventre, dont elle était morte. *La-Soif* guérit; on lui flanqua quinze jours de bloc* et on lui retira ses galons.* C'était la deuxième fois qu'il les perdait. Sans sa mauvaise conduite, *La-Soif*, qui était d'une famille bourgeoise et
30 avait reçu de l'instruction, aurait été officier depuis longtemps . . . Donc, après l'affaire de la Mauresque,

on lui reprit ses galons, mais, dix-huit mois plus tard, comme je venais de passer sergent-fourrier, il les avait déjà rattrapés, grâce à l'indulgence du capitaine, vieil Africain qui l'avait vu faire le coup de feu* en Kabylie.*

Mais voilà que le vieux est promu chef de bataillon 5 et qu'on nous envoie un capitaine de vingt-huit ans, un Corse, nommé Gentile, sorti de l'école,* un garçon froid, ambitieux, plein de mérite, disait-on, mais très exigeant dans le service, dur pour les hommes et vous collant des huit jours de salle de police* pour une tache de rouille 10 sur le fusil ou un bouton de moins à la guêtre ; de plus, n'ayant pas encore servi en Algérie, et n'admettant pas du tout, mais pas du tout, l'indiscipline et la *fantasia*.* Du premier coup, le capitaine Gentile prit La-Soif en grippe, et réciproquement. Ça ne pouvait pas manquer. La 15 première fois que le sergent ne répondit pas à l'appel du soir, huit jours de bloc ; la première fois qu'il se grisa, quinze jours. Quand le capitaine—un petit brun, raide comme un poil, avec des moustaches de chat effarouché —lui jetait la punition à la face, en ajoutant d'un ton 20 sec : "Je sais qui vous êtes, et je vous materai, mon cher !" La-Soif ne répondait rien et s'en allait d'un pas tranquille du côté de la salle de police ; mais le capitaine se serait peut-être un peu radouci tout de même s'il avait vu le coup de colère qui rougissait la figure du sergent, 25 dès qu'il avait tourné la tête, et l'éclair de rage qui passait dans ses terribles yeux bleus.

Là-dessus, voilà que l'Empereur déclare la guerre aux Autrichiens* et qu'on nous embarque pour l'Italie . . . Mais il ne s'agit pas ici de la campagne, j'arrive au fait. 30

. . . La veille du combat de Melegnano,—où j'ai laissé mon bras, vous savez,—notre bataillon campait au milieu d'un petit village, et avant de rompre les rangs, le capitaine nous avait fait un petit discours—il avait raison, le capitaine,—pour nous rappeler que nous étions en pays ami, qu'il était de notre honneur de nous y bien conduire et que celui qui ferait la moindre peine à l'habitant serait puni d'une façon exemplaire. Pendant qu'il parlait, La-Soif, qui chancelait un peu en s'appuyant sur son flingot,
10 à côté de moi,—il avait vidé, depuis le matin, la moitié du bidon de la cantinière,—haussa légèrement les épaules; mais, par bonheur, le capitaine ne s'en aperçut pas.

Au milieu de la nuit, je suis réveillé en sursaut. Je saute de la botte de paille sur laquelle je dormais dans
15 une cour de ferme, et je vois, au clair de la lune, un groupe de camarades et de paysans qui arrachaient des bras de La-Soif, furieux comme un lion, une belle fille en train d'invoquer la Madone et tous les saints du paradis. J'accours pour prêter main-forte, mais le
20 capitaine Gentile arrive avant moi. D'un coup d'œil,—il avait un vrai regard de maître, le petit Corse,—il fait reculer le sergent terrifié; puis, après avoir rassuré la Lombarde par quelques mots qu'il lui dit en italien, il revient se camper devant le coupable, et, lui mettant
25 sous le nez un doigt qui tremblait :

— On devrait brûler la cervelle à des misérables comme vous,—lui dit-il.—Dès que je pourrai voir le colonel, vous perdrez encore vos galons, et ce sera pour de bon, cette fois . . . On se bat demain, tâchez de
30 vous faire tuer.

On se recoucha, mais le capitaine avait dit vrai, et, dès

le point du jour, ce fut la canonnade qui nous éveilla. On courut aux armes, on forma la colonne, et La-Soif,— jamais ses yeux bleus ne m'avaient paru plus méchants, —vint se placer auprès de moi. Le bataillon se mit en marche. Il s'agissait de déloger les habits blancs, qui 5 s'étaient fortifiés avec du canon dans le village de Melegnano. En avant, marche! Nous n'avions pas fait deux kilomètres que, v'lan! la mitraille des Autrichiens nous prend par le travers et jette par terre une quinzaine d'hommes de la compagnie. Alors nos officiers, qui 10 attendaient l'ordre de charger, nous font coucher dans le maïs, en tirailleurs; mais eux restent debout, naturellement, et je vous assure que ce n'était pas notre capitaine qui se tenait le moins droit. Nous, à genoux dans les épis, nous continuions à tirer sur la batterie qui était à 15 portée. Tout à coup, je me sens pousser le coude, je me retourne et je vois La-Soif qui me regardait, le coin de la lèvre relevé d'un air de blague, et qui armait son fusil.

— Tu vois bien le capitaine?—me dit-il en le désignant d'un geste de tête.

— Oui . . . eh bien?—lui répondis-je avec un regard sur l'officier, qui était debout à vingt pas de nous.

— Eh bien, il a eu tort de me parler comme il a fait cette nuit.

Puis, d'un geste précis et rapide, en deux temps, il 25 épaula son arme, fit feu . . . et je vis le capitaine, le torse brusquement cambré, la tête jetée en arrière, battre une seconde l'air des deux mains, laisser choir son épée et tomber lourdement sur le dos.

— Assassin!—m'écriai-je, en saisissant le bras du 30 sergent.

Mais il me fit rouler à trois pas de lui, d'un coup de crosse dans la poitrine.

— Imbécile ! Prouve que c'est moi qui l'ai tué.

Je me relevai, en fureur ; mais tous les tirailleurs se relevaient aussi. Notre colonel, tête nue, sur son cheval fumant, était là, nous montrant du sabre la batterie autrichienne, et hurlant de tous ses poumons :

— En avant, les zouaves . . . A la baïonnette !

Qu'est-ce que je pouvais faire, n'est-ce pas ? Charger
10 comme les autres . . . Et ça a été fameux, allez, la charge des zouaves à Melegnano. Avez-vous vu quelquefois la grosse mer battre un écueil ? Oui. Eh bien, c'était tout à fait la même chose. Chaque compagnie grimpait là-haut comme la lame sur le rocher. Trois fois
15 la batterie se couvrit de vestes bleues et de culottes rouges, et trois fois nous vîmes reparaître le terrassement avec ses gueules de canons impassibles, comme l'écueil après le coup de mer.

Mais la quatrième compagnie, la nôtre, devait emporter
20 le morceau. Moi, en vingt bonds, j'arrivai jusqu'à la redoute ; m'aidant de la crosse de mon fusil, je franchis le talus ; mais je n'eus que le temps d'apercevoir une paire de moustaches blondes, une casquette bleue et un canon de carabine qui me touchait presque. Je reçus
25 près de l'épaule gauche un coup tel que je crus que mon bras s'envolait ; je lâchai mon arme, j'eus un étourdissement, j'allai tomber sur le flanc, près d'une roue de caisson, et je perdis connaissance.

Quand je rouvris les yeux, on n'entendait plus qu'un
30 bruit de mousqueterie lointaine. Les zouaves étaient là,

formant le demi-cercle, mais en désordre ; ils criaient :
 "Vive l'Empereur !" et brandissaient leurs fusils en l'air,
 à bout de bras.

Un vieux général, suivi de son état-major, arrivait au
 galop. Il arrêta son cheval, ôta son képi doré, l'agita
 joyeusement et s'écria :

— Bravo ! les zouaves . . . Vous êtes les premiers
 soldats du monde !

J'étais assis près de ma roue de caisson, soutenant
 piteusement de la main droite ma pauvre patte cassée, 10
 et je me rappelais alors le crime affreux de La-Soif, tuant
 son officier par derrière, en pleine bataille.

Tout à coup, il sortit des rangs et s'avança vers
 le général . . . Oui, lui-même, La-Soif, l'assassin du
 capitaine ! Dans le combat, il avait perdu son fez, et 15
 son crâne rasé apparaissait, traversé par une balafre d'où
 un filet de sang lui coulait sur le front et sur la joue. *dash*
 D'une main, il s'appuyait sur son fusil ; de l'autre, il
 présentait un drapeau autrichien, tout déchiqueté, avec
 de larges taches rouges,—un drapeau qu'il avait pris. 20

Le général semblait le regarder avec admiration, le
 trouver superbe.

— Hein, Bricourt,—dit-il en se tournant vers un de
 ses officiers d'ordonnance,—regardez-moi ça . . . Quels
 hommes !

Alors La-Soif, de sa voix gouailleuse :

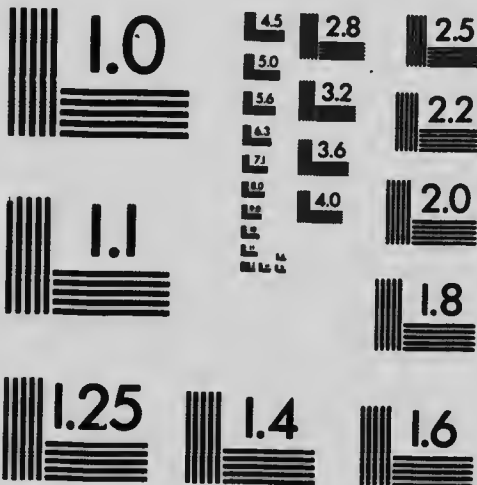
— C'est vrai, mon général . . . Mais vous savez, le
 premier zouaves ! . . . Il n'y en a plus que pour
 une fois.

— Je t'embrasserais pour ce mot-là,—s'écria le général. 30
 . . . Tu auras la croix, tu sais . . .



MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



APPLIED IMAGE Inc

1653 East Main Street
Rochester, New York 14609 USA
(716) 482 - 0300 - Phone
(716) 288 - 5989 - Fax

Et répétant toujours : “Quels hommes ! quels hommes !” il dit encore à son aide de camp une phrase que je n’ai pas comprise—vous savez, moi, je suis un ignorant—mais que je me rappelle bien tout de même :

5 — N’est-ce pas, Bricourt ? C’est du Plutarque* !

Mais, en ce moment, mon bras me faisait trop de mal ; j’eus une nouvelle syncope et je ne vis et n’entendis plus rien.

Vous connaissez le reste. Je vous ai souvent raconté
10 comment on m’a charcuté* l’épaule et comment j’ai traîné pendant deux mois dans les ambulances, avec le délire et la fièvre. Aux heures d’insomnie, je me demandais ce que je devais faire, rapport à* La-Soif. Le dénoncer ? Oui, c’était mon devoir, mais quoi ? je n’aurais pas pu
15 fournir de preuves. Et puis, je me disais :— C’est un gredin, oui, mais c’est un brave ; il a tué le capitaine Gentile, mais il a pris un drapeau à l’ennemi !*—Et je ne savais que résoudre. Enfin, quand je fus* en convalescence, j’appris qu’en récompense de son action d’éclat,
20 La-Soif avait passé avec son grade aux zouaves de la garde et qu’on l’avait décoré.* Ah ! cela me dégoûta d’abord de ma croix, que notre colonel était venu m’attacher sur ma capote d’hôpital. Pourtant, La-Soif méritait aussi la sienne, après tout ; mais sa Légion
25 d’honneur aurait dû servir de cible au peloton chargé de le fusiller ! . . . Enfin, tout cela est loin aujourd’hui ; je n’ai jamais revu le sergent, qui est toujours* au service, et je suis rentré dans le civil . . . Mais, tout à l’heure, en voyant cette tunique avec son trou de balle—Dieu
30 sait comment elle est venue là !—pendue chez ce fripier, à deux pas de la caserne où est l’assassin, j’ai songé au

crime impuni et il m'a semblé que le capitaine demandait justice.

Je calmai de mon mieux* le père Vidal, que son récit avait mis dans une grande exaltation ; je l'assurai qu'il avait agi pour le mieux et que l'héroïsme du sergent de 5 zouaves balançait son crime. Mais, quelques jours après, en arrivant au bureau, je trouvai Vidal qui me tendit un journal plié de façon à ne laisser lire qu'un fait-divers, et qui murmura gravement :

— Qu'est-ce que je disais ?

10

Je pris le journal et je lus ceci :

“ Encore une victime de l'intempérance.

“ Hier, dans l'après-midi, sur le boulevard de Grenelle, le nommé Mallet, dit La-Soif, sergent aux zouaves de la 15 garde impériale, qui avait fait en compagnie de deux camarades de nombreuses libations* dans les cabarets du voisinage, a été pris d'un accès de délire alcoolique* au moment où il regardait de vieux uniformes, exposés à la devanture d'un marchand d'habits.

“ Devenu tout à fait furieux, ce sous-officier avait tiré 20 son sabre-baïonnette et courait en répandant l'épouvante sur son passage. Les deux militaires qui l'accompagnaient ont eu toutes les peines du monde à se rendre maîtres du forcené, qui ne cessait de hurler dans sa rage :—Je ne suis pas un assassin ! . . . J'ai pris un drapeau autrichien 25 à Melegnano !

“ On nous assure, en effet, que Mallet a été décoré pour ce fait d'armes, et que ses habitudes d'ivrognerie invétérées l'ont seules* empêché de devenir officier.

“ Mallet a été conduit à l'hôpital militaire du Gros- 30

Caillou,* d'où il sera prochainement transféré à Charenton,* car il est douteux que cet infortuné recouvre jamais la raison."

Et comme je rendais le journal au père Vidal, il me jeta un regard profond et conclut :

— Le capitaine Gentile était Corse . . . Il s'est vengé* !

NOTES

Page LINE

- I. 1. **Saint-Médard**: the church of Saint-Médard was constructed before the twelfth century, but was restored and enlarged in 1562, 1581, and 1655. St. Médard was one of the brightest ornaments of the Church of France in the sixth century. His festival is celebrated on the 8th of June. According to a popular saying, *Saint-Médard, grand pleurard*, Saint Médard's day is generally wet.
la rue Mouffetard, situated on the south bank of the Seine, runs almost due south as far as the church, after which it turns slightly to the south-east, until its junction with the Avenue des Gobelins.
- .. 2. **Pâris et les Convulsionnaires**: 'Les Convulsionnaires' was the name bestowed upon a certain class of Jansenists in France who were under the influence of an epidemic nervous disease, caused by religious excitement, and taking the form of convulsive spasms and other extravagances, supposed to be miraculously cured by a sacred influence arising from the tomb of a pious Jansenist, the deacon François de Pâris, whose remains were buried behind the Church of Saint-Médard. Pilgrimages to the tomb of Pâris were forbidden by Louis XV. in 1732, which prohibition gave rise to the saying—

De par le Roi, défense à Dieu
De faire miracle en ce lieu.
- .. 3. **le 'Faubourg Marceau'**: St. Marcel, or St. Marceau, was born at Paris in the fourth century, and became bishop of that city. His relics have been deposited in the cathedral. He gave his name to a village now united with the capital, and popularly called the 'Faubourg Marceau,' Parisian workmen, in their hatred of clericalism, generally omitting the word *Saint* when it occurs in the names of streets, etc.

Page LINE

1. 19. **pauvresse** : *pauvre*, used as an adj., remains unchanged in the feminine; but when used as a noun it becomes *pauvresse*. Cf. *borgne*, 'a one-eyed man'; *drôle*, 'a rascal'; *mulâtre*, 'a mulatto'; and *suisse*, 'a Swiss.'
- madras** : elliptical for *mouchoir de Madras*, a sort of bright-coloured kerchief of silk and cotton, made in India. The French imitations are made of cotton only. It here signifies a cotton kerchief thrown over the head.
- .. 19, 20. **trainant** and **portant** have here verbal force; hence there is no agreement. But when the word in *-ant* has adjectival force, when it denotes state or condition rather than movement or action, it agrees, like an adjective, with the noun to which it refers. Cf. p. 3 ll. 12-13 *flambante . . . et lançant*, etc.
2. 8. **tourniquet**, 'turnstile,' etc.; here a game of chance, in which an indicator points to numbers on the edge of a revolving circle. Transl. 'a wheel of fortune.' A player wins or loses according to the number at which the hand of the indicator is pointing when the circle ceases to revolve. The prizes for the winners were in this case litres of wine, a litre bottle containing rather more than a pint.
- .. 9. **aussi** = 'accordingly.' In this sense *aussi* is followed by the interrogative construction; when it means 'also' there is no inversion.
- .. 23. **la rue Lhomond** : this is a small street lying to the west of the Rue Mouffetard, with which it forms an acute angle near the church of Saint-Médard. Lhomond, 1727-94, was a professor at the University of Paris, and wrote many elementary school-books, some of which are still in use
- le Bollandiste** : the name given to certain Jesuits, the collaborators and successors of Johann Bolland, the first editor of the *Acta Sanctorum*, a celebrated martyrology, begun in 1643, and not completed before 1870. Here the name is applied to a particular edition, as we say 'an Elzevir.'
- .. 29. **brave** : many adjectives vary in meaning in French according to their position in the sentence—e.g. *un brave homme*, 'a worthy man'; *un homme brave*, 'a brave man.' *Une bonne femme*, p. 2 l. 13, is 'a good, simple soul'; *une femme bonne*, 'a kind, charitable woman.' *Un honnête homme* is 'an honest, upright man'; *un homme honnête* may have the same meaning, but also is sometimes used for 'a polite, well-bred man.' *Pauvre femme*, p. 14 l. 21, is used in friendly commiseration, whereas *une femme pauvre* is 'an indigent woman,' 'one in want.'
- ne pouvait** : after the verbs *pouvoir*, *cesser*, and *oser* used negatively *pas* and *point* may be omitted.

Page LINE

3. 1. **caissier** : transl. 'as a cashier.' A noun in apposition is not preceded by an article, generally speaking.
- .. 7. **soutane** : a long black cassock, buttoned down the front and reaching to the heels, such as is worn by Roman Catholic priests ; but the word is here used in a general sense, as we say 'the cloth' in reference to the profession, rather than to the actual garb which is the sign of the profession. *Il a pris la soutane*, 'he has become a priest.'
- .. 14. **l'on** : note that the article is only used before *on* when required for the sake of euphony, as after such words as *que*, *si*, *et*, *où*, etc., when, if the article were omitted, a hiatus would be caused by the conjunction of two vowels. But such a construction as *si on les voit* . . . must be used instead of *si l'on les* to avoid the ugly repetition of the *l*. *On* is only used in the subjective case ; it represents the Latin nominative *homo*, whilst *homme* represents the accusative case, *hominem*.
- .. 16. **zinc** : popular for *comptoir*, 'bar.'
- .. 19. **croua! croua!** an imitation of the cawing of crows, to which priests have been compared on account of their black cassocks.
- .. 27. **lueur rouge** : in France the lamp that is kept always burning before the high altar is usually made of red glass ; the light shining through this gives a reddish glimmer.
4. 4. **la rue Monge** runs in a southerly direction, at first parallel with the Rue Mouffetard and to the east of it, but at length it turns to the south-west and enters the Avenue des Gobelins near its junction with the Rue Claude Bernard. Gaspard Monge was born at Beaune in 1746 and died at Paris in 1818. He was a celebrated mathematician, and created the science of descriptive geometry. He was Minister of Marine from 1792-93, and the chief founder of the Polytechnic School at Paris.
- .. 5. **avoir fait danser l'anse du panier** : *l'anse du panier* is the handle of the basket (which the cook takes to the market to make purchases), and *faire danser l'anse du panier* means 'to make unlawful profits on purchases,' 'to gain upon marketing,' 'to make a market-penny.'
- .. 6. **au seul mot** . . . : transl. 'at the very word "restitution,"' or 'at the bare mention of,' etc. *Seul* following its noun means 'alone'; preceding the noun it may usually be translated by 'only,' 'mere,' 'very,' 'sole.'
- .. 27. **qu'un autre**, 'than any one else,' or 'than my neighbours.' *Les autres*, p. 10 l. 29, is also used quite indefinitely for 'others,' 'other people.'

Page LINE

4. 30. **il faut que vous m'écoutez** : note the use of the subjunctive after most impersonal verbs and expressions.
5. 1. **il ne s'agissait plus . . .**, 'it was no longer a question.' Distinguish between *agir*, 'to act,' etc., and *s'agir*, 'to be in question.'
- .. 4. **qu'il écoutait** and **absolvait** : note the use of the imperfect tense to show habit, and transl. 'to which he was wont to listen,' etc. The imperfect is also used to denote a gradual process; cf. p. 41 l. 8 *il devenait un de ces êtres fuyants*, etc.
- .. 8. **trouble**, 'agitation,' not 'trouble.'
- .. 22. **sabot**, 'bungler.'
6. 1. **forcé d'épargner** : *forcer* is 'to compel,' 'constrain.' Some grammarians have tried to establish a distinction between *forcer à* and *forcer de* followed by an infinitive, but there is no real difference between the two. In the passive voice *de* is more commonly used.
- .. 16. **pas moyen** : elliptical phrase for *il n'y avait pas moyen*.
- .. 19. **il me sembla qu'il y en avait assez . . .** : the impersonal verb *il semble* usually takes the subjunctive after it when it has no indirect object, as *il semble que vous n'ayez jamais rien vu de pareil*. When accompanied by an indirect object the following verb is usually in the indicative. So in the above sentence the indicative is used, *il y en avait*, the indirect object being *me*.
- .. 22. **qu'on** : *on* is here used in the sense of *elle*. Cf. p. 32 l. 6.
- Je n'avais rien d'un séducteur** : transl. 'there was nothing fascinating about me.'
7. 16. **pardonnez-moi** : note that *pardonner* takes an indirect object of the person and a direct object of the thing: *pardonnez quelque chose à quelqu'un*, 'to forgive a person (for) a thing.'
- .. 22. **ce que . . .** : this sentence is very elliptical. The sense is, 'What could I do? why! (I could do) what I believed would be to their happiness, (namely) marry them.'
- .. 29. **Camille** : in French *Camille* may be either masculine or feminine, *Camillus* or *Camilla*.
8. 17. **le Mont-de-Piété**, 'the pawnbroker's.' The *mont-de-piété* was first invented in Italy in the fifteenth century by a pious confraternity. The institution known as the *Mont-de-Piété* at Paris was founded in 1777, and enjoys the monopoly of loans on pledges. The central bureau is in the Rue des Francs-Bourgeois, but there are two branch offices, as well

Page LINE

- as twenty-four auxiliary offices, in the different *arrondissements*, corresponding to the letters of the alphabet. At the central office the borrower pays $9\frac{1}{2}$ per cent interest; in other cases 12 per cent.
2. 13. **toute**: *tout* is here used adverbially, meaning *tout à fait, entièrement*. The rule in this case is that *tout* varies, for the sake of euphony, when it precedes a feminine adjective beginning with a consonant or aspirated *h*. Otherwise *tout* remains invariable. It would therefore be correct to say *tout amaigrie et toute pâlie*, but Coppée often disregards the rule. Cf. p. 12 l. 2.
- .. 21. **la Bonne Vierge**: i.e. the Virgin Mary.
- .. 23. **des bêtises et des infamies**, 'foolish and insulting talk.' In this sense *infamies* is only used in the plural.
9. 2. **le quartier**: here 'the district,' 'the neighbourhood,' i.e. the one in which lay the lodgings of Philippe and Catherine.
- .. 15. **quoique l'intérieur soit . . attristé**: *quoique*, in one word, means 'although'; *quoi que*, in two words, means 'whatever.' Both always require the following verb to be in the subjunctive mood.
- .. 16. **ça va déjà mieux**: i.e. things are already going better, the outlook is already brighter.
- .. 29. **m'en voilà pour cinq ans**, 'I am in for five years of it.'
10. 5. **parce que**, in two words, means 'because'; *par ce que*, in three words, means 'by that which,' 'by what.' Ex.—
l'homme n'est malheureux que parce qu'il est méchant.
par ce que l'homme fuit, on peut juger de ses principes.
- .. 10. **le boulevard, Arago**: 'boulevard' is literally a bulwark, then a walk on the bulwarks. The meaning was further extended to any broad walk planted with trees and encircling a town. Now the word is commonly used for any wide road, planted with trees, crossing a town in any direction. The Boulevard Arago runs in an easterly direction from the Place Denfert-Rochereau to the Boulevard Saint-Marcel. There were three brothers of the name of Arago; the most noted was Dominique François Arago, born near Perpignan in 1786, died at Paris in 1853. He was a physicist and astronomer, and was well known for his discoveries in magnetism and electricity. In 1809 he became a member of the Académie des Sciences, and professor of geometry at the Polytechnic. He was afterwards appointed chief director of the Observatory, and in 1830 perpetual secretary to the Académie. Elected deputy in 1831, he distinguished himself by his liberalism and became a member of the provisional government in May 1848.

Page 1. INK

10. 12. **monté la maison** : here 'raised,' 'run the house up to.'
- .. 18. **un dédit**, 'forfeit.' The house was being built by contract, and a certain sum would be forfeited by the builder if it were not completed by a fixed date, as stipulated in the agreement.
11. 3. **fil de veuve** : the only son of a widow might be excused from service in the army.
- .. 14. **descendirent** : they were working on the fourth storey, as mentioned above.
- .. 16. **ne voilà-t-il pas qu'il . . .** : a sort of exclamation of surprise. Transl. 'if actually he did not look at me,' etc. *Voilà-t-il pas* and *ne voilà-t-il pas* are allowable but altogether incorrect expressions.
- .. 18. **le fil-en-quatre** : lit. 'wire made of four twists.' A popular expression, as here, for the bad brandy sold at the small public-houses. The *quatre* refers perhaps to the amount of spirit of wine contained in it, as *le fil-en-quatre* is very strong. (*Fil-en-trois* likewise occurs.)
- .. 20. **près de**, 'about to,' 'on the point of'; *prêt à*, 'ready to,' 'prepared to'; *il est près de mourir*, 'he is about to die,' 'on the point of death'; *je suis prêt à partir*, 'I am ready to go.'
12. 6. **m'a refusée** : not 'declined to give me,' but 'declined to accept from me.'
- .. 14. **à peu près** : transl. 'or thereabouts.' *A peu près* may usually be translated 'very nearly,' 'about.'
13. 1. **matinal** is applied to a person who has risen early, though without being in the habit of rising early. It is also applied to things, when it means 'pertaining to the morning.' Ex. —
vous êtes bien matinal aujourd'hui.
la brise matinale.
Matineux is applied to one who is in the habit of rising early.
 Ex. — *les belles dames ne sont guère matineuses.*
- .. 2. **chaude** : because it was summer rain, the time being towards the end of the month of August.
- .. 3. **la rue de Sèvres**, on the left bank of the Seine and south of the 'Invalides,' runs to the south-west in the direction of Sèvres, which is about 6 miles from Paris. Sèvres is famous for its manufactory of porcelain.
- .. 4. **square du Bon-Marché** : the extensive shops of the Bon-Marché stand at the corner of the Rue de Sèvres and the Rue du Bac. In front of them is a square with gardens. The English word square is not used in French except for a square with gardens.

Page LINK

13. 8. **omnibus** : the vehicles of the 'Compagnie générale des omnibus' run through Paris by over thirty different routes, designated on the outside of each omnibus by one or more letters of the alphabet. The omnibuses of the different routes are known in the daytime by their different colours, and at night by coloured lamps.
- la Chaussée du Maine** : this is an important street on the south side of the Seine, starting from the church of St. Pierre de Montrouge, and passing to the west of the Gare de l'Ouest. Le Maine was a province of France, capital Le Mans.
- la gare du Nord** : the terminus of the railway known as 'le chemin de fer du Nord' is situated in the Place Roubaix, on the right bank of the Seine.
- " 9. **la rue de l'Abbé-Grégoire** : this is a short cross-street, running from the Rue de Vaugirard to the Rue de Sèvres, which it enters opposite l'Hôpital Laennec. Henri Grégoire was born in 1750 and died at Paris in 1831. He was a well-known revolutionist, and was at one time Bishop of Blois. 'Coppée m'arrêta devant le numéro 9 de cette rue qui s'appelait autrefois rue Saint-Maur-Saint-Germain, qui s'est appelée ensuite rue des Missions, et est aujourd'hui placée sous le vocable de l'abbé Grégoire . . . C'est au second étage de ce numéro 9 . . . que François Coppée naquit le 26 janvier 1842.'—De Lescure, *François Coppée*, p. 3.
- " 10. **poitevins** : horses from Poitou. A two-horse omnibus contains from 26 to 28 places—14 inside and 12 or 14 outside.
- " 12. **légionnaires romains** : the Roman legion was a body of infantry, containing from 3000 to over 6000 men at different times, and usually combined with a large body of cavalry. The ancient legion had 300 horse. Each legion was divided into ten cohorts, each cohort into three maniples, and each maniple into two centuries.
- " 13. **s'abritant de leurs boucliers** : the Roman shields or bucklers were usually of wood covered with leather, and were provided with a strap, worn on the left arm. In battle, and especially when besieging a town, the Roman soldiers sometimes protected themselves by raising their shields above their heads, and locking them all together. This arrangement was known as the 'testudo' or 'tortoise-shell.'
- " 14. **marchaient à l'assaut de**, 'advance to storm.'
- " 16. **les 'Nord'** : i.e. passengers bound for the *gare du Nord*.
- " 17. **sans se douter de**, 'without suspecting'; *douter de* means 'to doubt,' 'to question'; *se douter de* is 'to suspect,' 'conjecture'; *je m'en doutais bien*, 'I thought as much.'

Page LINE

Note that *douter* always requires the verb in the subordinate clause to be in the subjunctive mood, whilst *se douter* governs the indicative if the phrase is affirmative, the subjunctive if the phrase is interrogative or negative.

13. 18. **le un** : *un* here receives a sort of semi-aspiration, in order to make the meaning clearer, and avoid confusion with *l'un*, meaning 'the one' (of two things). Each passenger has to take a numbered ticket at the bureau, and when the omnibus arrives the numbers are called in succession, and each passenger has to wait until his number is called before entering the vehicle.
- .. 22. **une sœur de Saint-Vincent de Paul** : St. Vincent de Paul was born in 1576 and died in 1660. He did much humane work amongst the galley slaves, and established *confréries de charité* in various places. In 1625 he founded the 'Congrégation des Prêtres de la Mission,' to supply the provinces with efficient religious teachers, in 1632 the order of the Lazarists, and in 1634 that of the 'Sœurs de la Charité' or Sisters of Mercy. He also founded at Paris the hospitals of 'La Salpêtrière' and 'Les Enfants Trouvés' or Foundling Hospital. Cf. note, p. 32 l. 18. He took an active part in the controversy directed against the Jansenists, and was canonised in 1737. The church of St. Vincent de Paul is situated in the Place Lafayette, near the Gare du Nord.
14. 1. **correspondance** : in Paris passengers are allowed to change from one omnibus to another on making application for a ticket called *correspondance* while paying the fare to the conductor on entering the vehicle. This ticket must be given, at the office where the change takes place, to the conductor of the second omnibus. The offices or stations of *correspondance* are marked by a blue sign-board, bearing in white letters the words 'Compagnie générale des omnibus.'
- .. 8. **qui écarte la foule**, 'who makes her way through the crowd,' lit. 'who makes the crowd give way.'
- .. 10. **abritant de son mieux**, 'doing her best to shelter.'
- .. 18. **trois ans et demi** : *demi* placed before a substantive is invariable. Ex.—*une demi-douzaine*. Placed after the substantive it agrees with it in gender, but always remains in the singular number. Ex.—*une douzaine et demie*; *deux ans et demi* (i.e. *un demi-an*). When used as a noun, it may take the sign of the plural. Cf. *demi-voix*, *à*, in Vocab.
- .. 19. **enfin** : here 'never mind.'
- .. 20. **tout de même** really has the same meaning as *de même*, viz. 'in a similar manner,' 'of the same kind'; but it is also used to mean 'nevertheless,' *à*, *ce*.

Page LINE

14. 24. **l'omnibus complet** : when an omnibus is full a small board is suspended over the door, inscribed with the word *complet*; another such board is placed beneath the driver's seat.
- .. 25. **se remet en branle**, 'sets itself again in motion,' 'in swing.'
15. 1. **six gros sous** : a *sou* corresponds to a half-penny, a *gros sou* to a penny. Each inside passenger in an omnibus pays 30 centimes, whatever be the distance traversed. A *gros sou* is worth 10 centimes, *six gros sous* is therefore correct payment for two persons.
- .. 5. **l'hôpital Lariboisière** : this hospital is situated in a square close to the Gare du Nord, in the angle formed by the meeting of the Boulevard de la Chapelle and the Boulevard de Magenta. It was built between 1846 and 1853 and contains over 600 beds. In the chapel lies the tomb of Mme de Lariboisière, from whom it takes its name. She bequeathed nearly three million francs to the poor of Paris.
- .. 14. **qui ne se peuvent rendre que**, 'which can only be conveyed or expressed.'
- .. 15. **Philippe de Champagne**, or de Champagne, a painter of the Flemish school, was born at Brussels in 1602 and died at Paris in 1674. He went to Paris at the age of nineteen, became painter to the Queen of France, and was received into the Académie de Peinture on its foundation by Mazarin in 1648. His portraits are most esteemed, particularly one of Richelieu.
- .. 19. **elles**, referring to *les mains* which follows, is used as an introductory subject.
- .. 23. **les bonnes gens** : as a general rule, adjectives and participles preceding *gens* and belonging to the same clause are put in the feminine gender, those which follow or are in a separate clause in the masculine.
- .. 26. **allez** : here 'I can tell you.'
- .. 28. **un petit sec**, 'a little, dried-up, thin man.' *Homme* is understood.
- .. 29. **ancien**, 'former.'
- chasseur**, 'hunter,' 'fowler,' 'huntsman,' 'footman,' 'waiter.' Here it means a soldier belonging to a body of light troops, mounted or on foot, specially designed for rapid movements and for the pursuit of the enemy. *Les chasseurs d'Afrique* wear a blue tunic and red trousers, and a red fez; *chasseurs de Vincennes*, 'Vincennes rifle-corps.'
- Vincennes** : a town about 2 miles east of the fortifications of Paris, noted for its castle, in the moat of which the Duc d'Enghien was shot in 1804.

Page LINE

16. 1. **Crimée** : the Crimean war was fought in 1853-56 between Russia and the allied forces of Turkey, France, Great Britain, and Sardinia. It arose through a quarrel about the 'Holy Places' in Palestine, and the jealousy between England and Russia. The chief events were—the battle of Sinope, 1853; the Russian occupation of the principalities on the Danube, battle of the Alma, beginning of siege of Sebastopol, Balaklava, and Inkerman in 1854; attacks on Sebastopol, Tchernaya, storming the Malakoff, fall of Sebastopol, and the capture of Kars by the Russians in 1855. The war was ended by the Treaty of Paris in 1856.
- .. 6. **Enfant-Jésus** : this is apparently the same as l'Hôpital des Enfants Malades, a large children's hospital lying between the Rue de Sèvres and the Rue de Vaugirard.
- .. 7. **sa petite figure de papier mâché** : i.e. pale, betraying great weakness of health.
- .. 8. **vous** : here used in an indefinite sense, as 'you' is sometimes used in English in the place of 'one.'
- .. 11. **qu'il m'a dit** : popular for *m'a-t-il dit*.
pas vrai? short for *n'est-ce pas vrai?* Cf. *pas* for *n'est-ce pas?* below, l. 17.
- .. 13. **tu l'avaleras** : *l'* is here emphatic.
- .. 26. **faut vous dire** : popular for *il faut vous dire que mon mari . . .*
- .. 30. **est-ce que je sais?** transl. 'and what not?'
- .. 31. **la fête du 14** : i.e. the anniversary of the capture of the Bastille by the people of Paris on July 14, 1789. Cf. note, p. 38 l. 6 on *la Bastille*.
c'était à la suite de, 'it was following on.'
17. 2. **son imbécile de père** : for this use of *de* cf. *un fripon d'enfant*; *un saint homme de chat* (La Fontaine's *Fables*, vii. 16).
- .. 5. **m'a-t-il assez agacée?** this is not a real question, but an exclamatory remark put interrogatively, in order to be more emphatic and to arrest attention.
- .. 6. **faut toujours que . . .** : transl. 'but, as for men, they must always,' etc. *Faut* is elliptical for *il faut* in popular speech. Cf. p. 16 l. 26, p. 17 l. 19, and p. 49 l. 18 *faudra* for *il faudra*.
ça : a familiar contraction for *cela*. *Cela* is used in a popular way when speaking of persons, and should be translated by a personal pronoun. Here translate 'they.' Ex.—*comme cela dort, ces jeunes gens!*

Page LINE

17. 7. **leur joujou, quoi!** an elliptical phrase, expressing the idea 'that is their plaything,' or 'it is, as one may say, their plaything.'
- .. 16. **au 32**: elliptical for *au numéro 32*.
la rue des Vinaigriers is a small cross-street, south of the Gare de l'Est, leading from the Boulevard de Magenta to the Quai de Valmy.
- .. 18. **un puits d'air**: their rooms probably overlooked a court of very small dimensions, in which the air would naturally become stagnant for want of outlet.
- .. 19. **un mot**: i.e. a short note of recommendation.
de mes amis: transl. 'who is a friend of mine.'
- .. 21. **même que** . . . : a vulgarism for *j'avais même*, etc., 'I even had.' *Que* is here used for the sake of emphasis.
- .. 23. **vas-y**: note the euphonic *s* before *y* and *en* in the 2nd pers. sing. imperative of verbs of the first conjugation.
- .. 26. **j'ai pas**: here *ne* is incorrectly suppressed; the phrase should run *je n'ai pas*, etc. *Ne* is sometimes omitted in this way by good writers, but usually in interrogative sentences or in poetry.
- les mères, c'est fort**, 'mothers are strong, brave.'
18. 11. **mais, une fois dans la rue** . . . : transl. 'but no sooner was I in the street . . . than,' etc.
- .. 12. **va te promener**: a popular expression. Transl. 'all my courage failed me.' See *promener* in Vocab.
- .. 17. **autant** is used to express comparison. *Tant* expresses an idea of indefinite quantity. *Tant* may only be used instead of *autant* in a sentence in which the comparison is accompanied by a negation. Ex.—
ce diamant vaut autant que ce rubis.
il a tant d'amis qu'il ne manquera jamais de rien.
rien ne m'a tant fâché que cette nouvelle.
- voyez-vous bien** is here used as a sort of exclamation to attract attention. Transl. 'you see.'
- .. 18. **tout en faisant**: *tout*, followed by *en* and a present participle, is generally used to express an idea of simultaneity. It may sometimes be omitted in English, sometimes translated 'whilst,' 'in.'
- .. 23. **ton papa** is in apposition to *le*, which is really redundant.
- .. 27. **tu voudras bien de** . . . , 'you won't mind taking.'
19. 7. **cela** refers to the phrase *deux êtres qui*, etc.
pourtant, 'nevertheless,' 'notwithstanding,' is here used to

Page LINE

- contradict, as it were, the former tenor of the Sister's thoughts or experience. The idea she has in her mind is, 'in spite of what I should have taken to be the case, there are, however, two beings,' etc.
19. 16. **elle s'appelait alors** : on becoming a Sister a woman would always drop her title, and often change her name.
- Annette de Cardaillan** : *de* is used in proper names as a sign of nobility. An attempt was made to suppress this *de* at the time of the Revolution.
- .. 17. **Sacré-Cœur** : the adoration of the Sacred Heart of Jesus was instituted at the end of the seventeenth century. The name was afterwards applied to a band of nuns devoted to the worship of the Sacred Heart, who also attend to the education of young girls. The monks belonging to the same order are known as the 'Pères de la congrégation des Sacrés-Cœurs de Jésus et de Marie.' Their establishment is at 33 Rue de Picpus, south of the Place de la Nation, on the right bank of the Seine. 'Le Couvent du Sacré-Cœur' is situated close to the Hôtel des Invalides.
- .. 22. **Lord Cavendale . . .** : this is a sort of parenthetical sentence, and is at the same time elliptical. It serves to explain the preceding phrase, and has no other function. Note that the French have borrowed the English word 'lord.'
- .. 24. **en mineur** : i.e. 'in a minor key.' In the minor mode the third and sixth above the tonic are minor.
- mazurka** : this word may be spelt in a variety of ways, e.g. *masurka*, *masourka*, *masourque*, or with *z* instead of *s*. A mazurka is a national Polish dance, also called a polka mazurka. The name is also applied to the air which accompanies the dance, written in three-four time, and in which the tonic is used as an invariable bass, or changes by octaves. The mazurka has a peculiar rhythm, in which the second beat is repeatedly well marked.
- .. 25. **la première entrevue** : i.e. Annette's first meeting with Lord Cavendale.
- .. 26. **troublée** : cf. note, p. 5 l. 8.
- .. 29. **Valois** : Philippe VI. was the first king of France of the house of Valois, which occupied the throne for 261 years (1328-1589), during which period thirteen kings of this race received the crown.
20. 5. **Auvergne** : an ancient province of France, containing the sources of the Loire, Dordogne, Lot, etc. It corresponded to the departments of Puy-de-Dôme, Cantal, and part of Haute-Loire. The capital was Clermont. It was united to the French crown in 1610. **Auvergnat** (p. 46 l. 8) : a

Page LINE

- native of Auvergne. The Auvergnat is usually a steady-going, hard-working man, but his love of economy sometimes leads him, as here, into miserly habits.
20. 12. **restaurant**: the first restaurant was opened at Paris in 1765 by Boulanger, who took for his motto, 'Venite ad me omnes qui stomacho laboratis, et ego vos restaurabo.' Only a certain number of restaurants are open at night.
- .. 20. **montagnes**: a branch of the Cevennes mountains runs through Auvergne. These mountains are of volcanic structure. The chief peaks are Puy-de-Sancy, Plomb du Cantal, and Puy-de-Dôme. The word *mont* is applied to a single insulated eminence, the word *montagne* to a range.
- .. 26. **Monseigneur**: a title of honour given to persons of eminence, such as bishops. *Monseigneur de Paris* is the Archbishop of Paris; *monseigneur de Blois*, the Bishop of Blois, and so on. Annette's uncle was an archbishop.
- .. 31. **de partir**: *partir* here means 'to depart from life,' 'to die.' *De* between two verbs, as here, sometimes has the meaning of *de ce que, vu que, puisque*. The idea is, 'she envied them because they were going to die before her,' or '*seeing that they were,*' etc.
- voilà que** is sometimes used to show that a thing happens suddenly or unexpectedly, as here. In this case it is equivalent to 'behold!' or 'lo!'
21. 1. **si . . . que**, 'however,' must be followed by the subjunctive mood.
- .. 3. **bénie**: the verb *bénir* has two forms for the past participle, *béni* (fem. *bénie*) and *bénit* (fem. *bénite*). The latter form is generally used when the benediction has been performed by a priest, the former when speaking of the blessing of God or men (not priests). This distinction is merely arbitrary, and, as in this case, it is not always observed.
- .. 6. **en ce moment** means 'at this moment.' *En un moment*, on the other hand, signifies 'in a moment's time,' i.e. in the space of a moment.
- .. 9. **boulevard Magenta**: this street, $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles in length, passes to the west of the Gare du Nord and the Gare de l'Est. It takes its name from the battle won by the French and Sardinians over the Austrians in 1859. The Emperor Napoleon III. was nominally in command of the allies, but the victory was attributed to Marshal MacMahon, who was afterwards made Duke of Magenta. Magenta is a small place about 15 miles to the west of Milan, which was subsequently occupied by the French.
- .. 10. **Sainte-Ursule**: Ursula is said to have been a British saint

Page LINE

who, with other virgins, was put to death by an army of Huns near Cologne. She was patroness of the old Sorbonne, and various religious establishments have been founded in her name, chiefly for the education of young girls.

21. 26. **camarade** was originally a military term. It has since come to mean one who lives the same kind of life, or has the same occupations as another. A *compagnon* is simply one who accompanies, without having necessarily the same occupations as another. Ex.—*camarades de collège, compagnons de voyage*. These two Sisters were therefore both *camarades* and *compagnes*. *Compagnon* p. 45 l. 10 is used in the special sense of 'workman.'
- .. 29. **l'Intransigeant**: the Intransigentists are a faction in France whose parliamentary programme includes various radical reforms, and whose views are socialistic. *L'Intransigeant* is one of their organs. It is a morning paper edited by Rochefort.
22. 3. **Balaclava**, or Balaklava, is a small seaport in the Crimea, 8 miles south-east of Sebastopol. It was the headquarters of the Allies in the Crimean war, and a series of engagements took place here between the Allies and the Russians on October 25, 1854. The Russians took some redoubts from the Turks and threatened the port. The attack was diverted by the charge of the Heavy Brigade under General Scarlett. By a mistake, Lord Cardigan charged the Russian artillery with the Light Brigade, and routed the enemy's cavalry; but of 670 men only 198 returned from the charge.
- .. 6. **comme dit la chanson**, 'as the saying goes.'
23. 12. **statistique**, 'statistics'; here used in a restricted sense for the description of a country with regard to its population, extent, natural resources, etc. Gottfried Achenwall (1719-72), a German scholar, Professor of Philosophy and of Law at the University of Göttingen, is usually regarded as the founder of the science of statistics and the inventor of the name.
- .. 13. **canton**: in France the *départements* divided into *arrondissements*, the *arrondissements* into *s.*, and the *cantons* into *communes*.
- .. 16. **gothique**: 'Gothic' is a term applied to a particular kind of architecture. The term is a misnomer, as the style in no wise derives from the Goths, but it was originally bestowed by Italian Renaissance architects in scorn upon all forms of architecture following on the decay of the Roman styles, and was used as synonymous with 'barbarous.' The name is now commonly applied to the European art of the Middle Ages, and more particularly to the various types of Pointed

Page LINE

architecture prevalent from the middle of the twelfth century to the revival of classical models in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. The pointed arch and vault are merely details of the style, which in its great flexibility and adaptability to all necessary purposes is worthy of as high a rank in its kind as the best Greek work.

23. 16. **flamboyant** : the name *flamboyant*, as applied to architecture, means characterised by wavy, flame-like tracery in windows and open work, as in the highly-florid style of French mediæval architecture which was contemporary with the English Perpendicular.
- .. 17. **Chemin de Croix**, or *de la Croix*: in Roman Catholic countries the *Chemin de la Croix* is the name given to a series of pictures representing the different stages of the Passion of Jesus, and placed at intervals along the inside walls of a church, or in the open air. The worshippers pass along and say an appropriate prayer before each.
- Saint-Sulpice** is the richest church south of the Seine. It stands in a square of the same name, situated a little to the north-west of the Luxembourg Palace. Makers of common images in plaster, etc., abound in this quarter.
24. 2. **berlingot**: *la berline* is a berlin, or large four-wheeled carriage with a suspended body, two seats inside, and a hood that can be raised or lowered. This kind of vehicle was first made in Berlin in the seventeenth century, hence the name. *Le berlingot* is a *berline coupée*, or single-seated berlin.
- .. 4. **délices** : this word is masculine in the singular and feminine in the plural, like *amour* and *orgue*.
- .. 24. **que** is here used as a correlative of *ce* for the sake of emphasis, and serves to introduce the real subject.
25. 1. **Algérie** : the conquest of Algeria by France was begun in 1830, but the country was not organised as a colonial possession until 1834. Various insurrections have occurred since that time.
- .. 4. **Lamoricière** was born in 1806 and died in 1865. He was a noted French general, who served with distinction in Algeria against Abd-el-Kader, and was made military governor of Paris and minister of war in 1848. He opposed Louis Napoléon, and was arrested and afterwards banished in 1852.
- duc de Nemours**, Prince Louis Charles Philippe Raphael d'Orléans, was born in 1814. He was the second son of Louis-Philippe, and served as a general in the French army, taking part in the Algerian expeditions in 1836-37. He lived in England from 1848 to 1870, and in France from

Page LINE

- 1870 to 1886, when he was expelled from the army and went to live in Belgium. Nemours is a town in the department of Seine-et-Marne, 45 miles south-east of Paris.
25. 7. **Bugeaud** de la Piconnerie, Thomas Robert, was born in 1784 and died in 1849. In 1836 he was sent to Algiers, where he concluded a treaty with Abd-el-Kader. Four years later he was made Governor-General of Algeria, and in 1843 Marshal of France. He defeated the Emperor of Morocco at Isly in 1844, for which exploit he was created 'Duc d'Isly.' He did much to organise the Zouaves as regular troops.
- .. 8. **Abd-el-Kader** was born in 1807 and died in 1883. He was an Arab chief, Emir and Bey of Mascara, celebrated for his protracted resistance to the French armies in Algeria from 1832 to 1847. In the latter year he yielded himself prisoner to General Lamoricière. In 1852 Napoleon granted him his freedom on condition that he should not conspire against the French in Africa.
- .. 12. **bayonnette**, 'bayonet,' so called from the town of Bayonne, where it was invented. Bayonets are of various forms; a common kind is the sword-bayonet, a short sword made to fasten by a spring-catch to the barrel of a rifle or carbine, and carried in a scabbard when not so fixed. *Bayonnettes* often stands for soldiers carrying bayonets.
- .. 16. **franc**, 'franc.' In 1360 King John of France had a coin struck representing himself on horseback, and with the device *Francorum rex*, hence the name 'franc.' The franc has been the monetary unit of the decimal system in France since 1795, and is formed of silver and copper alloy. A franc is worth about 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ d English money. *Livre* is still synonymous with *franc*, but is now only used as money of account. *Deux mille francs* is about £80, and *deux cent cinquante francs* is about £10. Cf. note, p. 60 l. 20.
- .. 18. **croix**: the Cross of the Legion of Honour, an order of distinction and reward for civil and military services, originally instituted in 1802 by Napoleon when consul, but since modified in some respects. The order holds considerable property, the proceeds of which are devoted to the payment of pensions, chiefly to wounded and disabled members.
- .. 20. **faste**, 'pomp'; *fastes*, 'annals,' 'records.'
- .. 23. **le passage des Portes de Fer**: in 1839 the Duc d'Orléans marched with a powerful army into the interior of Algeria, and received the submission of several chiefs. This was followed by an expedition, in the course of which the army passed through a famous defile called the Biban or Iron Gates, through which the Turks in the height of their power

Page LINK

had never passed without paying tribute to the Arabs, on whom this event accordingly created a profound impression, as indeed it had been intended to do.

25. 30. **oisifs**; distinguish between *oisif* and *oiseux*. *Oisif* means one who happens to be doing nothing, perhaps quite by chance, whilst *oiseux* denotes one who is in the habit of doing nothing. When speaking of things, *oisif* means 'that is not used,' *oiseux* 'that is of no use.' *Un talent oisif*, i.e. 'one that lies dormant, that is not exercised.' *Des détails oiseux*, i.e. 'useless particulars.'
- d'alentour**, 'surrounding,' 'neighbouring.' *Alentour* is an adverb and cannot therefore be followed by an object. *Alentours*, used as a noun in the plural, means 'neighbourhood.'
26. 9. **que tapissait**: transl. 'papered with,' or 'hung with.'
- .. 12. **Poniatowski**, Prince Jozef Anton, the nephew of King Stanislaus, was born in 1762. He served against the Russians in 1792 and 1794, but retired to Vienna on Kosciusko's defeat. In 1806 he was persuaded by Napoleon to become the leader of a Polish contingent, which rendered signal service to the French during the campaign of 1807 against the Russians. In 1809 he invaded Galicia, and in 1812 again joined the French in their Russian campaign and entered Moscow with Napoleon. In 1813 Napoleon gave him the command of a mixed corps of French and Poles and made him a marshal of France just before the battle of Leipzig, where the Prussians, Russians, Austrians and Swedes defeated the French. A few days after, while protecting the retreat of the French, he was wounded and finally drowned in the river Elster. A poem has been written on this subject by Béranger (1831).
- Elster**: there are two rivers of this name, called respectively the Black and the White Elster. The one here meant is the White Elster, in Central Germany, about 120 miles long, which joins the Saale, a tributary of the Elbe, near Halle. Leipzig is situated at the junction of the Elster with the Pleisse and Parthe.
- .. 15. **confortable** is an Anglieism from the English *comfortable*, which again is from the French *confort*. The termination *able* usually bears a passive meaning, as *aimable*, i.e. 'worthy to be loved'; it is, however, sometimes used actively, as in *favorable*, *secourable*, and as here in *confortable*. However, one cannot translate 'I am comfortable,' 'are you comfortable?' etc., literally.
- .. 22. **rum**, 'rum,' a strong spirit distilled from the juice of the sugar-cane in any form, usually from the refuse juice left after sugar-making, but also from molasses.

Page LINE

26. 26. **s'alla promener** : somewhat archaic for *allu se promener*.
27. 1. **séjour** : transl. 'to frequent.'
- .. 3. **absinthe** (f.) : in botany, 'wormwood.' Also used for an aromatic liqueur of a greenish colour and very bitter taste, prepared by steeping in alcohol or strong spirit bitter herbs, such as *Artemisia Absinthium*; hence the name. Figuratively *absinthe* means 'grief,' 'bitterness.' *Leur style est mêlé de fiel et d'absinthe*, 'their style is a mixture of gall and bitterness.'
- .. 4. **il aurait pu dresser de toutes les villes . . un plan** : i.e. *un plan de toutes les villes*. The long explanatory phrase following *plan* has here caused the inversion.
- .. 9. **chopes** : from Germ. *Schoppen* ('pint'), a large glass in the shape of a truncated cone, capable of holding about half a litre of beer, 'a beer-glass' or 'glass of beer.'
- .. 24. **par trop** means 'much too.' In Old French *par* had an intensitive meaning, corresponding to the use of the Latin *per* before an adjective; as *par grand*, 'very great.' Cf. Latin *permagnus*. In Modern French *par* retains this sense only before *trop*. In Latin the preposition *per* could not be separated from the adjective as was frequently done in Old French. Ex.—*tant par est blans come flur en estet*, 'it is as white as a flower in summer.'
28. 5. **édifices** can be used of any things arranged or combined with art, in a way in which we sometimes use the word 'erection.'
- bols à punch**, 'punch-bowls.' The preposition *à* signifies that the bowls are intended to hold punch. *A bol de punch* would mean a bowl actually full of punch. The Hindoo word *panch* means a mixture of five things, and punch was originally supposed to contain five ingredients, viz. water or tea, sugar, some kind of wine or spirit, cinnamon, and lemon-peel or juice.
- .. 6. **billes de billard**, 'billiard balls.' In England the game of billiards is usually played with three balls on a table having six pockets, but the French game is usually played with three balls on a table without pockets.
- .. 10. **le champagne** : used elliptically for *le vin de champagne*.
- .. 11. **trémière** is only used in the expression *rose trémière*, a hollyhock or rose-mallow, although *trémier* is occasionally used in some parts of France as a noun. Other names for the hollyhock are *rose de Damas*, *de mer*, *d'outre-mer*, and *passe-rose*.

Page LINE

28. 11. **se fit servir**: *servir* is here used absolutely in the sense of to set food or drink on the table, or before any one.
- .. 19. **point** and *pas* may often be used indiscriminately, but of the two *point* conveys a stronger negative than *pas*, even as a 'point' is smaller than a 'step.'
- .. 22. **ce nouveau venu**: when *nouveau venu* is used as an adjective the plural is *nouveau venus*, as *nouveau* has the force of an adverb (= *nouvellement*) and is therefore invariable; but when used as a noun the plural is *nouveaux venus*, as *nouveau* has the force of an adjective. The plural of *nouveau-né*, even when used as a noun, is, however, *nouveau-nés*.
- .. 23. **gatement** is also spelt *gaiment*.
- .. 25. **humains** is generally used when writing in elevated style or in poetry; it is here used in a familiar, playfully satirical manner.
- .. 27. **razzias**: *la razzia*, 'raid'; a new word, borrowed from Arabic. *Razzias* were formerly commonly practised by the Turks in Algeria and other provinces for the punishment of tribes which refused to pay taxes, by carrying off their cattle, destroying the crops, etc. The practice was continued for a time by the French in Algeria after its conquest, and they then borrowed the word.
- .. 28. **Constantine**, or Constantina, is the capital of the French province of Constantine, the easternmost part of Algeria. It takes its name from Constantine, who rebuilt it. In recent times it was governed by a Bey, but when the Bey made common cause with Abd-el-Kader, the town was attacked and taken after a murderous assault by the French under General Danrémont and the Duc de Nemours, October 13, 1837. In the previous year an expedition had been led against Ahmed, the Bey of Constantine, by Marshal Clausel; but when the troops reached the town, many died from the severe cold, and Clausel was repulsed with great loss and obliged to retreat.
- Bou-Maza**: presumably the native leader of the force which so bravely defended Constantine in 1837.
29. 2. **Saint-Cyr** is the name given to a military school situated near Versailles, in the house founded by Mme de Maintenon for the education of young ladies of noble birth. The school is governed by a general, and the course of study lasts for two years. It corresponds to our 'Sandhurst.'
- .. 12. **mots carrés**: *un mot carré* is a word-square, or letter-puzzle, consisting of a series of words so chosen that, when they are arranged one above another in the form of a square, they

Page LINE

may be read alike horizontally and vertically. The words must consist of the same number of letters apiece.

29. 12. **rébus**, a 'rebus,' or 'puzzle,' consisting of an enigmatical representation of words or phrases by means of figures or pictures, or arrangements of words suggestive of them. The word is said to have been derived from satirical plays composed by the clerics of Picardy at the annual carnival, and which, from their reference to current topics, were entitled *De rebus quae geruntur*, i.e. 'concerning things which are happening,' 'on current events.'
- .. 13. **le seul qui . . se permet**: after *le plus, le premier, le dernier, le seul, le moindre, le meilleur*, and other superlative expressions, either the indicative or the subjunctive mood is used, the former when an absolute fact or a positive assertion is declared, the latter when some idea of uncertainty or doubt is desired to be conveyed. Ex. —
l'amour-propre est la seule chose dont on ne vient jamais à bout.
le chien est le seul animal dont la fidélité soit à l'épreuve.
- .. 19. **le Siècle**: a Parisian morning paper of republican views.
- .. 20. **filz de Loyola**: Ignatius de Loyola was born in Spain in 1491 and died at Rome in 1556. He joined the army and was severely wounded at the siege of Pampeluna (1521), after which he became converted and visited Rome and Jerusalem, and in 1528 joined the University of Paris. In 1534 he and a few fellow-students founded the order of the Jesuits, which was approved by Pope Paul III. in 1540, and of which Loyola became the first General in 1541. The objects of the Society of Jesus were (1) the education of youth, (2) preaching and instruction to grown-up people, (3) the defence of the Catholic faith against heretics and infidels, and (4) the propagation of Christianity among the heathen by means of missions. Loyola was canonised in 1622.
- .. 26. **soudain** is here used adverbially in the sense of *aussitôt, dans le même instant*.
30. 16. **absorber** indicates an action completed gradually, by degrees. *Engloutir* is used when the action is accomplished suddenly, all at once. Ex. —
un patrimoine est englouti dans une fausse spéculation; il est absorbé par les procès.
un fleuve s'engloutit dans un abîme, il s'absorbe dans les sables.
31. 9. **Alger**: Algiers, a seaport town, the capital of Algeria, was for centuries one of the principal strongholds of the Corsairs or sea-robbers, who infested the Mediterranean and levied

Page LINE

- blackmail upon all trading vessels. It was bombarded by the English in 1816, and occupied by the French in 1830.
31. 9. **arabes**: the principal inhabitants of Algeria are Berbers, Arabs, Europeans, Jews, Moors, and descendants of Turks. In Morocco, Algeria, Tunis, and Tripoli, Arabian is the superior language. The classical form of the language is not used, only a dialect being spoken.
- .. 23. **son pied nu**: when is *nu* invariable?
32. 1. **de la maison**: i.e. 'one of the household.'
- .. 3. **allez**: cf. note, p. 15 l. 26.
- .. 6. **on** is here used in the sense of *je*. Ex.—*il y a longtemps qu'on ne vous a vu*, i.e. *que je ne vous ai vu*. Cf. p. 6 l. 22.
- .. 8. **vienne**: the subjunctive is used in this and similar sentences because there is a doubt in the speaker's mind as to whether he will live to see the day come. Cf. the provincial English 'come Michaelmas.' *Vienne la Toussaint* is equivalent to *quand la Toussaint arrivera*.
- la Toussaint**: i.e. *la fête de tous les saints*, All Saints' Day, which falls on the 1st of November. Names of feast-days are always feminine, because the word *fête* is understood. *Toussaint* is incorrect, the spelling should be *Toussaints*, and the word was formerly correctly spelt with an *s* at the end.
- .. 18. **Enfants-Trouvés**: used elliptically for 'l'Hospice des Enfants-Trouvés,' the Foundling Hospital. The first Foundling Hospital was established in Paris by Saint Vincent de Paul in 1648. See note on Saint Vincent de Paul, p. 13 l. 22.
- .. 25. **voilà qui**: elliptical for *voilà quelque chose qui*.
- .. 26. **un soldat . . on le flanque**: transl. 'as for a soldier,' etc.
- du moins**, 'at least,' 'at any rate,' is especially used to qualify a statement. *Au moins*, 'at least,' implies degree, quantity, or intensity. Ex.—
il est très riche, du moins je le crois.
si vous ne voulez pas être pour lui, au moins ne soyez pas contre.
Du moins may, however, be sometimes used for *au moins*.
- Invalides**: the 'Hôtel des Invalides,' a great establishment in Paris on the left bank of the Seine, which provides a home for disabled or infirm soldiers, was founded by Louis XIV. in 1671 under the administration of Colbert, and afterwards restored by Napoléon I. Beneath the Dôme of the Église des Invalides is an open crypt, in which in 1840 was placed the tomb of Napoléon.
33. 11. **le sublime lancier de Leipsick**: see note, p. 26 l. 12.

Page LINE

33. 12. **un trépas**, 'death,' 'decease,' is used in poetical style, and conveys with it the idea of passing from one life to the next. Hence it is properly used only of persons. *Mort* simply refers to the cessation of life, and can be applied on all occasions, and to animals, trees, etc., as well as to persons.
- .. 26. **pas assez riche** : i.e. *je ne suis pas assez riche*.
- .. 29. **feu**, meaning 'late,' agrees with its noun when it follows the article, but remains invariable when it precedes it. Ex.—*la feue reine*; *feu la reine*. *Feu la reine* is used if there is no queen living; *la feue reine* if she has been succeeded by another. *Feu* can only be used of contemporaries, except in burlesque.
- Bésigue** : *bésigue* is wrongly personified, according to the impression that it was invented by a man of that name, of which there appears to be no proof. *Bezique* is a card-game for two, three, or four players. The object of the game is to win the aces, tens, and certain other cards, which when declared entitle the player to score a certain number of points. The captain evidently betted on the result.
34. 2. **ça me connaît** : familiar for *je connais bien cela*, 'I am well used to that,' 'it is quite familiar to me.' For *ça* cf. note, p. 17 l. 6.
- .. 5. **toutes deux** : grammarians have tried to establish a distinction between *tous deux* and *tous les deux*, saying that the former meant 'both together,' and the latter merely 'both,' one after the other, or separately and independently; but in actual speech no such distinction is maintained. Cf. p. 5 l. 27 *tous les deux*.
- la main** : notice, besides the article instead of the possessive adjective, the singular instead of the plural.
- .. 18. **c'est dit**, 'it is all settled,' 'it is quite decided.'
- qu'elle ait** : this is the subjunctive of command. Cf. p. 57 l. 5 *qu'elle descende*.
- .. 24. **il faudra**, 'one will have to,' i.e. 'I shall have to.'
- bocks** : bock-beer is a double-strong variety of German beer, sweeter and darker than the ordinary kinds, and more intoxicating. *Bock-bier* is *Eimbeckisch Bier* (beer from Einbeck, or Eimbeck, a town in Prussia).
- .. 26. **il n'y a pas à dire** : transl. 'there is no mistake about it,' or 'without any doubt.'
- .. 28. **cariatide**, also spelt *caryatide*, is literally a caryatid or figure of a woman dressed in long robes, used in architecture as a column serving to support an entablature or other part of a building. Here used metaphorically for the habitual guests or supporters of a tavern. Transl. 'pillars.'

Page LINE

35. 4. **combien n'avait-il pas . . .** : observe the redundant use of the negative in exclamation.
- .. 11. **Poniatowski** : see note, p. 26 l. 12.
- .. 13. **dès** is usually used of time, but occasionally of place, as here.
- .. 19. **réussir**, 'to succeed,' is usually a neuter verb; but sometimes is used actively, and then means 'to execute well.' It is implied that the cripple would give an artistic finish to her work.
- .. 25. **chartreuse**, 'charter-house,' 'convent,' 'solitary country-house'; also a cordial or liqueur, compounded by the monks of the famous monastery of la Grande-Chartreuse, near Grenoble, with aromatic plants, growing on the mountains, and brandy.
- .. 31. **quinte et quatorze** are here terms used in the game of piquet. A *quinte*, or 'quint,' is composed of five cards of the same colour, and counts fifteen. A *quatorze*, or 'fourteen,' consists of four cards of the same value, as four aces, four kings, etc., and counts fourteen. *Avoir quinte et quatorze* is used figuratively for 'to have the game in one's own hands.'
36. 6. **il n'y put tenir**, 'he could not hold out,' i.e. 'he could not bear it any longer.'
- .. 9. **mille tonnerres** : cf. the German *Donnerwetter*.
- .. 10. **c'est fini** : i.e. 'the change or reformation is complete.'
- .. 21. **ment** : the usual ending for French adverbs. It comes from the Latin *mente*, ablative case of *mens*, 'a mind,' used in the sense of 'way,' 'fashion.' Since *mens* was feminine, the adjective had to be always in the ablative feminine; hence French adverbs are still formed, as a rule, by adding the suffix *ment* to the feminine form of the adjective.
- .. 27. **il sera mort** : notice the future in French instead of the English present after a *temporal* conjunction.
- .. 31. **tous les jours**, 'every day.' *Toute la journée* means 'the whole day long.'
- 38 *Title*. **Le Remplaçant**, 'a substitute,' used technically of one who takes the place of another, who is then called *le remplacé*, in military service. *Le remplacé* is answerable for the conduct of his *remplaçant* for a year. The story of the *Remplaçant* seems to have been, in part at least, suggested to Coppée by the appearance of a boy who had been picked up out of the gutter by the poet Catulle Mendès. Cf. the following quotation with the opening of the story as told by Coppée :—
'Le souvenir nous transporte dans le petit rez-de-chaussée de la rue de Douai, où demeurait Catulle Mendès, vers 1865

. . . Il viendra du monde, ce soir. On a allumé la lampe . . . et toutes les bougies qu'on a pu ; et Covielle, le petit domestique, vient même de disposer ce qu'il faut pour le thé.

'Covielle, c'est un voyou du boulevard des Batignolles qui, à quatorze ans, a déjà fait le tour du monde en qualité de mousse et qui, tout récemment, servait de pitre au marchand de poil à gratter de la place Clichy. Son vrai nom ? on le sait peut-être aux Enfants-Trouvés et aux Jeunes-Détenus. Mais Catulle Mendès a un jour recueilli ce gavroche par charité, en a fait son groom, et l'a baptisé Covielle, en souvenir des farces de Molière. Demain, profitant d'une absence de son maître, il s'enfuira, après avoir vendu la pendule et mis les deux matelas au Mont-de-Piété ; mais aujourd'hui encore, il est fidèle ; il essuie les tasses, fait chauffer l'eau et coupe en tranches égales le baba ; car on attend des poètes, des camarades.'—De Lescure, *François Coppée*, pp. 45, 46.

38. 6. **la Bastille** : Bastille was originally a common name given to a citadel or fortress ; the word was afterwards applied in particular to the old fortress in Paris, the erection of which was begun in 1369. After the other mediæval fortifications of the city had been destroyed, it was still preserved and used as a prison for persons confined at the arbitrary decree of the king or his ministers. It was stormed by the populace in the Great Revolution on July 14, 1789, and was soon afterwards demolished. The site is now occupied by a square, in the centre of which is a column, surmounted by a statue of Liberty. *La Fête Nationale* is held on the 14th of July, to commemorate the taking of the Bastille.
- .. 7. **corde à boyau** : see note, p. 39 l. 12.
- .. 9. **dix centimes, deux sous** : a centime is the hundredth part of a franc, and a sou is 5 centimes, or a halfpenny.
- .. 12. **du poil à gratter** : see note, p. 39 l. 11.
- .. 15. **Montmartre** is situated to the north of Paris, and on a hill. It possesses old quarries, in which a variety of gypsum, called montmartrite, was found, and from which plaster of Paris is made. St. Denis is said to have been martyred on the Butte Montmartre. The slopes of the hill next the city have been laid out as a public garden.
- .. 20. **Frères** : i.e. members of a religious body. The society of the 'Frères des écoles chrétiennes,' for instance, possesses schools in every *arrondissement* of Paris.
- .. 21. **voilà** is here used elliptically for *voilà ce qui est arrivé*.
39. 2. **Crimée** : see note, p. 16 l. 1.
- .. 4. **me flanquait des calottes** : *la calotte* is a 'skull-cap,'

Page LINE

- 'calotte,' 'cardinalship,' etc. ; also used in the popular and figurative sense of a 'tap,' 'rap,' 'cuff on the head.' Transl. 'cuffed me.'
39. 6. **la place Clichy** is in the north of Paris, just south of the Montmartre cemetery, and at the junction of the Boulevards de Clichy and des Batignolles.
- .. 9. **rapport à** is a popular expression for *à cause de*.
- .. 10. **Lariboisière** : see note, p. 15 l. 5.
- .. 11. **poil à gratter** : a popular expression, being the name given to a certain powder used by schoolboys, etc., in order to play practical jokes on one another. They secretly scatter some of this powder in a bed or in some place where it may come in contact with the skin of their unfortunate victim, when it serves as a powerful irritant. The seeds from the hip of the dog-rose are often used for this purpose. Cf. note, *Title* p. 38.
- .. 12. **racleur de corde à boyau**, 'the fiddler,' 'fiddle-scraper.' *Corde à boyau* is 'cat-gut.' Cf. the expression, p. 38 l. 6, *en frottant une corde à boyau*. *Un frotteur* or *un racleur de corde à boyau* are both contemptuous expressions, applied to an indifferent performer on the fiddle or other stringed instrument.
- .. 15. **haut comme une botte** : lit. 'as tall as a Wellington boot,' i.e. very short ; he was about ten years old at this time.
- .. 18. **Jeunes Détenus** : i.e. La Prison des Jeunes Détenus, also called the Central House of Correctional Education. This prison was situated in the Rue de la Roquette, which runs between the Place de la Bastille and the Cimetière du Père Lachaise ; hence it was known as La Petite Roquette. It is now destroyed, as it is the intention to remove the prisons outside the city.
- .. 20. **rempailleur de chaises** : i.e. *celui de rempailleur de chaises*.
- .. 24. **à sa dix-septième année** : he had then been seven years in the House of Correction.
- le **pavé parisien** : i.e. *les rues de Paris*. Cf. the expression 'to come upon the streets.' The boy had no home and no fixed occupation ; he was therefore both literally and metaphorically *sur le pavé*.
- .. 28. **les égouts** : the sewers are visited as one of the sights of Paris. The pipes form an underground network about 765 miles in length. The usual entrance for visitors is in the Place du Châtelet.
- les nuits de bal**, 'on ball nights.' Masqued balls are held in various theatres of Paris during the carnival, and balls and masquerades take place all the year round in halls and gardens made for the purpose.

Page LINE

39. 29. **le passage de l'Opéra** : a small narrow lane, leading into the Boulevard des Italiens, opposite to the site of the Opéra Comique, which was burnt down in 1887.
- .. 31. **hercules** : the name of Hercule is commonly bestowed upon the strong man in a fair. It is a common practice to pay boys or men to allow themselves to be thrown by the strong man, after a certain show of resistance.
40. 5. **Sainte-Pélagie**, a house of detention, containing 650 cells, built before the Revolution for persons condemned for misdemeanours to not more than one year's imprisonment, is now used for political offenders. It is situated behind the church of the same name, between the Place Monge and the Jardin des Plantes, south of the Seine.
- .. 20. **les politiques**, 'the politicians,' here used ironically for those who had committed small political offences.
- .. 21. **soupe et le bœuf** : the regulation prison-fare, which might be supplemented at the prisoner's own expense.
- .. 24. **la Carmagnole** : a song and dance very popular during the Revolution. The original song was military only, but became much fiercer in character in 1793, when it was called 'La Carmagnole des Royalistes.' The name was afterwards applied contemptuously to a soldier of the revolutionary armies.
- .. 25. **le Ça ira** : this was one of the popular songs which sprang up at the time of the French Revolution. The refrain was 'Ah ! ça ira, ça ira, ça ira ! Les aristocrat' à la lanterne !' etc., i.e. hang the aristocrats to the street-lamps.
- .. 27. **citoyen**, 'citizen.' This word was used during the Revolution as the only form of address, instead of *monsieur*, etc., as a sign of the equality of all.
41. 6. **son temps fait**, 'his time up,' or 'when his time was up.'
- .. 15. **la rue de Jérusalem** : in this street is situated the Préfecture de Police, which lies between the Palais de Justice and the Place du Parvis Notre-Dame in the Île de la Cité. Here are kept documents relating to every offence, as well as personal descriptions of the offenders. The Paris police were the first to use the system of taking impressions in wax of the thumbs of criminals to serve as a means of recognition.
- .. 16. **ses nom et prénoms** : when two nouns stand for the names of persons or things which are intimately connected, the possessive adjective may be used once in the plural instead of being repeated before and agreeing with each noun separately. Hence *ses nom et prénoms* is here used instead of *son nom et ses prénoms*. Cf. *ses père et mère*.

Page LINE

41. 21. **la Californie**: the name given to cheap meat or soup-kitchens situated in a very poor quarter.
- .. 24. **bouchon** (faire des parties de), 'to play at chuck-penny.' *Jouer au bouchon* is to play a game which consists in knocking down with a quoit or other instrument a cork on which are placed pieces of money. 'Les éternels joueurs de bouchon en manches de chemise' (De Lescure, *François Coppée*, p. 183, and compare id. p. 188).
- .. 25. **barrière**, 'a barrier,' or 'gate.' The Fortifications of Paris were constructed in consequence of a decree issued in 1840. The Enceinte, or wall of enclosure, is 21 miles long. The ramparts are surmounted by a wide parapet, and surrounded by a moat. The approaches to the city are guarded by forts, arranged in a double line. The walls are pierced by sixty-six gates, called Portes or Barrières, at which taxes are levied on articles brought into the city. *Un commis de barrière* is an oct i official. The Barrières are usually surrounded by slums.
- il portait la **casquette grasse en arrière**, 'he wore a greasy cap at the back of his head.'
- .. 28. **chez Constant**: Constant is the name of the owner of a very inferior dancing-saloon in the Quartier de Montparnasse, which is only resorted to by a low class of people.
- Montparnasse**: the name given to a district in Paris to the south-west of the Jardins du Luxembourg. The southern cemetery is called the Cimetière du Montparnasse, and to the north of this cemetery runs the boulevard of the same name.
- .. 29. **à la porte de Bobino**: this was the name of a theatre and a café near the Luxembourg Gardens. 'La première du *Passant* [i.e. the first representation of Coppée's play of that name], je me la rappelle comme si c'était hier. On l'avait annoncée, prônée, escomptée au café de *Bobino*, voisin des arbres du Luxembourg, où se réunissaient les *Parnassiens*, où passait Rochefort, où venait de débarquer, avec *Pierrot héritier*, Paul Arène au bras d'Alphonse Daudet, célèbre déjà par les *Lettres de mon Moulin*.'—De Lescure, *François Coppée*, pp. 118, 119.
42. 1. **le marché aux chevaux**: the horse-market is situated south of the Jardin des Plantes, in the angle formed by the junction of the Boulevards de l'Hôpital and St-Marcel.
- .. 10. **Poissy**, a town in the department of Seine-et-Oise (capital Versailles), has a station on the Paris-Rouen railway, and a large cattle and sheep market.
- .. 23. **Toulon**, a seaport in the department of Var, is the second naval station in France, and the chief station of the Mediter-

Page LINE

- ranean fleet. There are two inner harbours, called the Old or Mercantile Harbour and the Naval or New Harbour. By the naval port are the *bagne* or convict-house and the hospital for convicts. Since Coppée wrote this story, convicts have ceased to be sent to the *bagne* and are taken to Nouméa instead. This change was effected in 1873.
42. 23. **le boulet au pied** : convicts and deserters are condemned to have a heavy ball attached to their foot by a chain about $2\frac{1}{2}$ yards long, in order to prevent their escape.
- .. 25. **Trafalgar** : the battle of Trafalgar was fought in 1805.
- .. 29. **Vernon**, a town of about 8000 inhabitants, in the department of Eure, has a station on the Paris-Rouen railway, and stands on the left bank of the Seine.
- .. 30. **la rivière** : i.e. the Seine.
43. 13. **Montmartre** : see note, p. 38 l. 15.
- .. 28. **qui persévèrent** : in Matthew (xviii. 13) the verse runs : 'Et s'il arrive qu'il la trouve, je vous dis en vérité qu'il en a plus de joie que des quatre-vingt-dix-neuf qui ne se sont point égarées.' In Luke the version runs (xv. 7) : 'Je vous dis qu'il y aura de même plus de joie dans le ciel pour un seul pécheur qui s'amende que pour quatre-vingt-dix-neuf justes qui n'ont pas besoin de repentance.' Cf. also verse 10.
44. 2. **que celle** : transl. 'was that,' etc. Cf. note, p. 24 l. 24.
- .. 28. **malin**, 'shrewd,' 'cunning.' This sentence is exclamatory and elliptical ; transl. 'shrewd indeed would be,' etc. The verb *serait* is understood.
45. 26. **limousin** : Limousin was a province in the south-west of France, capital Limoges. This town, now the capital of the department of Haute-Vienne, is famous for its porcelain.
- .. 28. **allait à la messe**, 'went to mass.' Most of the workmen and labourers in Paris are freethinkers, and attend no services.
46. 8. **Auvergnat** : cf. note, p. 20 l. 5.
- .. 10. **du bien**, 'some property,' 'land.' Auvergne is a wine-growing district, and the Auvergnat wanted to buy a vineyard.
- .. 16. **rébus** : see note, p. 29 l. 12.
47. 1. **ne vint** : *craindre* governs the subjunctive, as *je crains qu'il ne vienne*, 'I fear he will come' ; and the force of the verb is here attributed to the noun *crainte*, as in the expression *de crainte qu'il ne vienne*, 'for fear lest he come.' Notice the use of redundant *ne* when the whole sentence is affirmative.
- .. 19. **bals de barrières** : balls held in low dancing-saloons situated near the gates. Cf. note, p. 41 l. 25.
- .. 20. **qu'il** : *que* refers to *l'entrée*.

Notes

101

Page LINE

47. 29. **il ne se croyait pas le droit**: i.e. *il ne croyait pas avoir le droit*, 'he did not consider he had the right.'
48. 9. **louis**: a gold coin, formerly worth 24 francs, now worth 20, also called *louis d'or*. The name was given to the coin when first struck in the reign of Louis XIII., as it bore on one side the name and head of that king. In the new monetary system the louis has been replaced by the 20-franc piece, but the name is still sometimes used.
- .. 12. **à moins que**, 'unless,' governs the subjunctive, which is preceded by the particle *ne*. Cf. *de crainte que* and *de peur que*.
- .. 23. **Empereur**: i.e. Napoléon Bonaparte, Emperor 1804-14, died in 1821. Cf. p. 49 l. 15.
- un gros vieux** . . . : evidently Louis XVIII., 1815-24. Cf. p. 49 l. 15.
- .. 25. **Philippe**: Louis-Philippe, surnamed 'le roi citoyen,' was born in 1773, was king of the French 1830-48, and died in 1850. Cf. p. 49 l. 15.
- .. 26. **moi** this *moi* is only used for emphasis.
49. 22. **trois étages**: Savinien had to mount three storeys higher before reaching the landing outside the door where Jean-François was standing.
- .. 30. **dans la malle**: the money was in Savinien's waistcoat, which had been found in his trunk.
50. 4. **Limousin**: see note, p. 45 l. 26.
- .. 23. **correctionnelles**: popular for *tribunaux de police correctionnelle*.
51. 6. **ça me connaît**: see note, p. 34 l. 2.
- .. 15. **sur mon compte**, 'about me.'
- .. 18. **les grosses bottes**: i.e. *les sergents de ville*.
- .. 28. **Cayenne**, the capital of French Guiana, is situated on an island, and is a wretched place with a shallow harbour. Since the Revolution of 1848 Cayenne island has been made a penal settlement.
52. 6. **en boutique de**, 'who kept shop in.' Cf. *chambre* in Vocab.
- .. 7. **Pas-de-la-Mule**: the name of a street running into the Boulevard Beaumarchais, and alongside the Place des Vosges, a short distance from the Place de la Bastille, in a north-westerly direction.
- .. 14. **boulevard Beaumarchais**: this boulevard runs in a north-westerly direction from the Place de la Bastille, north of the Seine. Pierre Augustin Caron de Beaumarchais was born in 1732 and died in 1799. He is chiefly celebrated as the author of *Le Barbier de Séville* and *Le Mariage de Figaro*.
- .. 17. **fine cuisinière**: an elliptical phrase. *Elle était* is understood.

Page LINE

52. 17. **était . . . sur sa bouche**, 'studied good living.'
53. 3. **poses de sonnettes**, 'hanging of bells.' Transl. 'hang bells,' 'open doors,' etc.
- .. 8. **couchée**: *coucher*, 'to put to bed,' 'lay down,' 'write down,' or 'insert,' as here. Transl. 'I should have mentioned you, inserted your name in my will.'
- .. 14. **la rue Amelot**: a narrow street, running parallel with the Boulevard Beaumarchais. Amelot de la Houssaye died at Paris in 1706; he was a diplomat and publicist, and author of the *Histoire de Guillaume de Nassau*, etc.
- .. 19. **Sens**: a city in the department of Yonne, about 60 miles to the south-east of Paris, on the Paris-Lyon road. It has a famous church, nearly as large as Notre-Dame de Paris, and remains of Roman walls.
- .. 25. **se fendit**: *se fendre*, 'to split,' 'crack,' is used in a popular way for 'to commit an unwonted extravagance.' Transl. 'bestowed upon her, in a fit of unwonted generosity.'
54. 8. **j'espère**: *espérer que*, used affirmatively, is followed by the future or conditional; used negatively or interrogatively, by the subjunctive. *Espérer* is here used figuratively, referring to a fact accomplished, as we say, e.g., 'I hope you have been sufficiently long in coming.' This use of the word is always slightly satirical.
- .. 24. **faience**: nouns used as adjectives to express colour are invariable. See Vocabulary also.
- .. 31. **ce sera l'affaire de**, 'it will be a question of,' 'it will cost.'
55. 6. **quel jour, la cérémonie?** an elliptical phrase, 'which day will the ceremony take place?'
- .. 8. **entre messe et vêpres**: High Mass is usually begun at 10 or 11 o'clock in the morning, and vespers at 2 or 3 in the afternoon.
- .. 9. **Saint-Paul**: this church is situated in the Rue St-Antoine, not far from the Place de la Bastille. It was erected in the seventeenth century.
- .. 10. **et ma commère?** transl. 'and who is to stand godmother with me?' Roman Catholic children need not have more than one godfather and godmother (as here), or they may have several.
- .. 14. **a bien fait les choses**, 'has acted handsomely.'
- .. 20. **haricots**: at a christening it is customary to have quantities of *dragées*, i.e. sweet almonds covered with sugar, usually of a white colour. These are thrown in handfuls amongst the crowd of onlookers. At a *baptême populaire* white beans are often mixed with the *dragées* for the sake of economy.

Page LINE

56. 21. **seize à quinze** . . . : the first of each of these pairs of numbers represents the *emballeur's* score; the second, M. Matous-saint's. They are intended to show that the latter is steadily losing.
57. 1. **après**, 'on.'
- .. 27. **que ce soit** : for *que ce ne soit*.
58. 29. **il faut le dire**, 'one must confess.'
59. 6. **la Ménagère** is a bazaar at which all kinds of household requisites may be obtained. It is situated in the Boulevard Bonne-Nouvelle, which lies to the north-west of the Place de la République.
60. 1. **expéditionnaire** : the verb *expédier* (Lat. *expedire*) means primarily 'to expedite,' 'to hasten,' as *expédier la besogne*; then 'to send,' 'forward,' as *expédier une caisse*; and finally 'to copy,' *expédier un acte*; hence *une expédition*, 'expedition,' 'dispatch,' 'copy.' From *expédition* is formed *expéditionnaire*, denoting a person whose business it is to dispatch goods, 'a commission-agent,' 'a copying-clerk.'
- .. 3. **camarade de pièce** : *pièce* here is 'room.'
- un nommé Jean Vidal** : i.e. *un homme nommé Jean Vidal*, 'a nian named Jean Vidal,' or 'onc Jean Vidal by name.'
- .. 4. **la campagne d'Italie** : the campaign of 1859, under the leadership of Napoleon III. against Austria; battles of Monte'ello, Magenta, and Solferino.
- .. 7. **en ronde, en bâtarde, en gothique** : different styles of handwriting, viz. 'round hand, slanting round hand, old English.'
- .. 9. **le paraphe**, also spelt *parafe*, is the 'flourish' which some people add to their signatures.
- .. 12. **poils** : in French *poil* (from Lat. *pilus*, 'single hair') is the general term for 'hair'; *cheveu* (from Lat. *capillus*, 'hair of head or face') is reserved for the hair of the human head; and *crin* (from Lat. *crinis*, 'hair' generally) is long and thick hair, as *le crin d'un cheval, les crins d'un lion*. Cf. *la crinière*, 'mane.' When speaking of animals *poil* corresponds to the English 'coat of hair,' and by extension denotes 'colour of hair,' as *quel est le poil de votre cheval?* and is also used of the hair of the beards of men; but only contemptuously of the head for *les cheveux* or *la chevelure*, as *son poil grisonne, il a le poil roux*, etc.
- barbiche**, diminutive of *la barbe*, denotes a beard on the chin, a 'billy-goat beard.'
- .. 13. **d'ancien zouave** : the zouaves are French light infantry serving in Algeria, and wearing a quasi-Moorish dress and a

Page LINE

- billy-goat beard. They derive their name from the Zwawa, a tribe of Kabyles in the Algerian province of Constantine, and were formerly partly recruited from natives.
60. 16. **là-bas**: lit. 'down there'; the idea of *bas*, 'down,' is now hardly ever felt when this common expression is used; its meaning is generally vague and tells one that the place spoken of is some distance away.
- .. 17. **au fond de Grenelle**: 'right in the heart of Grenelle.' Grenelle was formerly a village to the west of Paris, with slaughter-houses and an artesian well. Since 1860 it has formed part of the capital.
- .. 20. **croix**: the Cross of the Legion of Honour. There are five classes of this order. Soldiers holding the Cross of the 5th class receive an annuity of 250 francs. The ribbon of the Cross is of watered scarlet silk. Cf. note, p. 25 l. 18.
- appointements**, 'salary.' The usual word for the salary of officials is now *le traitement*; *les appointements* is more and more confined to the salary of commercial men. *Les gages* and *le salaire* correspond to Engl. 'wages.' Cf. Vocab.
61. 6. **rue Montorgueil**: the Rue Montorgueil runs from Les Halles Centrales (the Paris markets) northward towards the Boulevard Bonne Nouvelle.
- .. 7. **à la Bello-Jardinière**: a large shop for ready-made clothing at the Quai, corner of Rue du Pont-Neuf.
- .. 13. **l'École Militaire**: situated between the Hôtel des Invalides and the Boulevard de Grenelle, founded by Louis XV. in 1751 'pour y élever 500 gentilshommes dans toutes les sciences nécessaires et convenables pour un officier.' It now contains the École Supérieure de Guerre, and is a very handsome building.
- .. 15. **guides verts**: the 'guides' used to form a considerable corps of cavalry and infantry in the French army. They were first formed in 1744 as a small company of messengers on active service; Napoleon I. formed them into a guard 10,000 strong. In the British Indian Army the corps of guides of the Punjab Frontier Force correspond somewhat to the former French 'guides.'
- .. 22. **demi-heure**. cf. note, p. 14 l. 18, and Vocabulary under *demi-voix*.
- devant**: it is usual in Paris to have in the summer tables in front of the cafés on the pavement for the customers to take refreshments.
- l'avenue de la Mothe-Piquet**, between the École Militaire and the Champ de Mars, goes up to the Hôtel des Invalides.

Page LINE

- The spelling ought to be *Motte* instead of *Mothe*, which Coppée has.
61. 23. 'sous-off' : short for *sous-officier*.
- .. 25. l'*habitude du 'perroquet'* : the habit of drinking absinthe. *Perroquet*, used for *absinthe*, is soldiers' slang.
- .. 26. *le cerveau* is the organ, *la cervelle* the substance, called 'brain.' Etymologically they are both the same, viz. corresponding to Lat. *cerebellum*, diminutive of *cerebrum*.
62. 1. *boulevard de Grenelle* : cf. note, p. 60 l. 17 and map.
- .. 9. *conservant le pincement de la taille et la carrure des épaules*, 'preserving the shape of a narrow waist and broad shoulders, as they did'; *pincer*, 'to pinch'; *la carrure*, 'breadth of back.'
- .. 10. *on ne sait quel aspect presque humain* : lit. 'one does not know what look almost human,' meaning 'one knows it, but it would be difficult to express it exactly,' hence 'some look or other about them, which reminded one of a living being.'
- .. 14. *moignon* : the *stump* of a tree that has been cut down, or of a limb that has been amputated; refers here to his amputated arm.
- .. 15. *officier d'Afrique* : not an officer who was a native of Africa. Cf. note, p. 60 l. 13.
- la jupe à cent plis*, lit. 'the skirt with a hundred folds,' refers to the peculiar dress of the zouaves (cf. note, p. 60 l. 13), who wear very wide trousers which almost look like skirts. Say 'with their wide pleated trousers.'
- .. 17. *à la houzarde*, 'in the hussar fashion,' i.e. 'as on the hussar uniforms, you know.' The spelling *houzard* seems unusual; the ordinary spelling is *hussard*, and sometimes *houssard* or *housard*.
- .. 23. *c'est du premier zouaves* : i.e. *du premier régiment des zouaves*.
63. 13. *comment a-t-elle pu s'échouer là?* 'how in the world can it have landed there?' *S'échouer*, 'to strand,' 'run aground.'
- .. 14. *Melegnano* : formerly Marignano, 12 miles south-east of Milan. In June 1859 a French force under Baraguay d' Hilliers routed here the Austrian rearguard under Benedek.
- .. 15. *les corbeaux*, lit. 'ravens,' refers here to the dark forms of doubtful character that appear at night on the battlefield.
64. 3. *à l'autre* : this is a popular and not exactly polite way of speaking of a third person, e.g. *Où est l'autre? Regardez*

Page LINK

cet autre! Here it is elliptical for *le nom qui appartient à l'autre.*

64. 6. **il n'avait pas volé son surnom**, 'he had not stolen his nickname,' i.e. he bore this nickname not without a reason.
- .. 7. **sifflent douze petits verres**: *siffler*, lit. 'whistle,' in popular language 'to drink,' 'pour down'; *un petit verre*, 'a liqueur glass,' 'a glass of brandy.'
- .. 9. **à la quatrième du second**, 'in the fourth company of the 2nd battalion.'
- .. 11. **chapardeur**: soldiers' slang for *maraudeur*, 'marauder.'
- aimant les batteries**, 'being fond of fighting.'
- .. 15. **que le particulier n'était pas commode**, 'that he was not an easy customer to deal with.'
- .. 17. **dépôt**: the place where the recruits are drilled; say 'barracks.'
- .. 18. **toucha la prime et tira une bordée de trois jours**, 'received his carnest and went on the booze for three days.'
- La prime de rengagement* was the money paid to a French soldier on re-enlisting which made the contract complete.
- .. 24. **des tringlos**: military slang for artillerymen; say 'gunners.'
- .. 26. **on lui flanqua quinze jours de bloc**: *flanquer*, 'to flank,' fam. 'to give,' 'shy'; *bloc*, in soldiers' slang 'guard-room.'
- .. 27. **et on lui retira ses galons**, 'and degraded him.'
65. 4. **faire le coup de feu**, 'to take up the musket,' 'to fight.'
- en Kabylie**: a mountainous district to the east of Algiers.
- .. 7. **sorti de l'école**: one who had been educated as an officer, a former gentleman cadet, as contrasted with one who has risen from the ranks.
- .. 10. **huit jours . . . de police**: confinement to the barracks for a week.
- .. 13. **la fantasia**: Arab military sports, in which horsemen career about discharging their muskets.
- .. 28. **déclare la guerre aux Autrichiens**: cf. note, p. 60 l. 4.
66. 9. **flingot**: popular for 'gun.'
67. 5. **les habits blancs**. the Austrians.
- .. 28. **laisser choir**, 'to drop'; *choir* is almost obsolete, it has given way to *tomber*.
68. 8. **à la baïonnette!** elliptical for *charger à la baïonnette*, 'charge with the bayonets!'

- Page LINE
68. 16. **le terrassement**, 'earthwork,' embankment on which the Austrian battery was raised
69. 2. **en l'air**: *en* does not, as a rule, admit of the article after it, except before *l'*, e.g. *en l'état*, *en l'absence*, *en l'horrible situation*, *en l'air*, *en l'honneur*. However, in a few cases it is usual to have *en* before *la*: *en la chambre du conseil*, *en la présence de . . . se confier en la Providence*.
- .. 7. **les zouaves**: it is usual to employ the possessive adjective to bring out a vocative in French, e.g. *venez, mes enfants!* but in everyday language it is not uncommon to use the definite article for this purpose, e.g. *la vieille, où peut-on se cacher ici?* (Balzac).
70. 5. **c'est du Plutarque!** Plutarch lived A.D. 46-120. He was born at Chaeroneia in Boeotia. He received his higher education at Athens. He paid more than one visit to Rome, where he enjoyed the friendship of several men of mark. He is the encyclopaedist of antiquity, and is best known through his *Parallel Lives*.
The allusion (p. 69 l. 28) is perhaps to Plutarch's account of Pyrrhus, who, on being congratulated on his victory over the Romans, said, 'Such another victory and we are undone!' For he had lost the chief part of the forces which he brought with him.
- .. 10. **charcuté**: *charcuter*, 'to cut up,' 'to chop up' (meat); by extension, fig. 'to mangle,' 'cut and slash.' Cf.—
le charcutier, 'pork-butcher.'
la charcuterie, 'pork-butcher's shop.'
de la charcuterie, 'dressed pork, sausages, ham,' etc.
- .. 13. **rapport à**: cf. note, p. 39 l. 9.
- .. 17. **il a pris un drapeau à l'ennemi**: cf. *ôter qc. à qn.*, *emprunter qc. à qn.*, *acheter qc. à qn.*, 'to take away from,' 'to borrow from,' 'to buy from.'
- .. 18. **quand je fus**: why the past definite?
- .. 21. **qu'on l'avait décoré**: the Cross of the Legion of Honour had been bestowed upon him.
- .. 27. **toujours**, 'still.'
- .. 31. **à deux pas**: notice the use of the preposition *à* to denote distance.
71. 1. **demandait**: why not the subjunctive? Cf. note, p. 61. 19.
- .. 3. **de mon mieux**, 'as best I could.' Observe the idiomatic use of *de* in this and similar expressions, e.g.—

Page LINK

il a fait du pis qu'il a pu, 'he has done his worst.'
ils sont partis de très bonne heure, 'they started very early.'
une chambre longue de vingt pieds, 'a room 20 feet long.'
de cette manière, 'in this manner.'
de façon à . . ., 'in such a way as to . . .'

71. 16. **de nombreuses libations**: *faire des libations*, or *d'amples libations*, means in popular language 'to tittle,' 'to drink to excess.'
- .. 30. **l'hôpital militaire du Gros-Cailou**: a military hospital not far from the *École Militaire*.
72. 1. **Charenton**: Charenton-le-Pont is a small town 4 miles south-east of Paris, on the right bank of the Marne. At the other side of the river is the National Lunatic Asylum here referred to.
- .. 6. **il s'est vengé**: an allusion to the 'vendetta' of the Corsicans, i.e. the practice of individuals taking private vengeance upon those who shed the blood of their relatives.

VOCABULARY

Note.—This vocabulary is not intended to contain all the words occurring in the text.

- abandon** (un), 'desertion,' 'forlornness,' 'resignation,' 'negligence,' etc.; means also entire child-like confidence or trust in others
à l'—, 'uncared for'
tout est à l'—, 'everything is at sixes and sevens'
- abbé** (un), 'an abbot,' then used generally for any one in holy orders, 'an ecclesiastic'
- abondance** (une), 'abundance'
dans l'— de son cœur, 'in the fullness of her heart'
- aborà** (tout d'), 'in the first place,' 'at once'
- affolé**, 'distracted,' 'beside himself'
- âge** (un), 'age'
il a passé l'—, 'he is over age'
bas —, 'infancy'
la fleur de l'—, 'the prime of life'
entre deux —s, 'neither old nor young,' 'middle-aged'
le moyen —, 'the Middle Ages'
- agent** (un), 'agent.' Sometimes *agents* stands for *agents de police*, 'policemen'
— de change, 'stock-broker'
— voyer, 'road-surveyor'
- aide** (une), 'assistance'
à l'—, 'help!'
venir en — à, 'to assist,' 'succour'
à l'— de, 'by means of'
- un —**, 'a helper,' 'an assistant'
— maçon, 'hodman helper,' 'bricklayer's labourer'
- air** (avoir l'), 'to seem,' 'appear'
- aller**: see *va*
- allez!** *va*, *allons*, and *allez* may all be used as interjections. Transl. 'I can tell you!' or 'come!'
- amazone** (une), 'amazon,' 'female rider' or 'horse-woman,' 'riding-habit'
- amener**, 'to bring,' 'induce,' 'produce,' etc.; in speaking of dice or lots, 'to draw,' or 'throw'
il a amené double six, 'he threw sixes'
- ancilla Domini**, 'handmaid of the Lord'; an expression taken from the Vulgate: 'dixit autem Maria: Ecce ancilla Domini, fiat mihi secundum verbum tuum.'
 1 *Lucæ* v. 38
- apéritif** (un), 'an appetising drink'
- appel** (un), 'call,' 'calling,' 'appeal,' etc.; means also 'roll-call,' usually sounded by trumpets or drums
cour d'—, 'court of appeal'
— aux armes, 'rising,' 'call to arms'
- appointements** (les), 'salary'
le traitement is the salary of civil servants and professional men
les —, of a clerk in business
les gages corresponds to wages which are fixed per annum, as those of domestic servants
le salaire, wages paid weekly, as those of a workman
la solde is a soldier's pay

- apprendre**, 'to learn,' 'to hear'; 'to teach,' 'to inform'
je lui apprendrai à vivre, 'I will teach him manners'
- après?** 'what then?' 'what next?'
- argousin** (un): a popular term for a policeman. The name is also applied to a convict-keeper
- arracher**, 'to tear out,' 'tear off,' 'rend,' 'wrest off'; also 'to save,' 'extort.' Distinguish between *arracher de* and *arracher à*. 'Quand on arrache *de*, c'est la personne ou la chose que l'on arrache qui résiste. Quand on arrache *à*, c'est la personne ou la chose à laquelle on arrache qui résiste'
 — *un clou d'une muraille*, 'to wrench a nail out of a wall.' *Le clou résiste*
 — *un œil à une personne*, 'to tear out a person's eye.' *C'est la personne qui résiste*
- arranger**, 'to set in order,' 'make up,' 'suit,' 'repair,' 'deck,' 'serve out.' It is used figuratively and familiarly for 'to ill-treat,' 'put in a bad state,' 'do an ill turn to'
voyez donc comme la pluie l'a arrangé, 'just see what a nice plight the rain has made him in'
je l'arrangerai de la bonne façon, 'he shall catch it'
s'arranger, used reflexively, means 'to make arrangements,' 'set up house,' 'settle'
- arrêter**, 'to stop,' 'seize,' 'arrest' or 'apprehend'
faire — un débiteur, 'to have a debtor arrested'
 — *un compte*, 'to close an account'
 — *un jour*, 'to appoint a day'
- article** (voyageait pour son): a trade expression. *Voyager* is used in a technical sense for to travel in business. Cf. the expression *un commis voyageur*, 'a commercial traveller'
article is also used in a technical sense for 'goods,' 'wares'
- as de trèfle** (un), 'ace of clubs'
le trèfle means 'clover,' 'trefoil,' 'club' (at cards). The club is in the shape of a trefoil leaf
- assez** (en voilà), or *c'en est assez*, 'that's enough,' 'that will do,' 'have done'
- assises** (la cour d'), 'an assize-court' consisting of twelve jurymen and presided over by three magistrates
une assise, 'course' (arch.), 'layer' (geol.)
assises (no sing.) is 'assizes'
- astiquer**, 'to polish,' 'furbish up'
 — *son fournement*, 'to clean up one's accoutrements'
- attendre**, 'to wait,' 'await'
s'— à, 'to expect'
- auprès de**, 'near'; sometimes means 'in comparison with'; also means 'with,' 'in the service of'
ils sont heureux — nous, 'they are fortunate compared with us'
 Also 'in the opinion of'
c'est passer pour traître — lui, 'it is passing for a traitor in his opinion'
- autant** (d'— plus que), 'the more because,' 'the more so that'
d'— mieux que is used with the same meaning
d'—, used alone, means 'by so much,' 'by so many'
- avance** (d'), *à l'avance* and *par avance* mean 'beforehand'
- avant**, 'before' (of time), prep., is sometimes used absolutely, in the sense of *auparavant*
en —, 'forward!' 'come on!'
- bagarre** (une), 'fray,' 'scuffle'
- balafre** (une), 'a gash,' 'slash'
- ban** (rompre son), 'to break one's ban,' return to a place in which one has not permission to reside; in the case referred to on p. 42 l. 31 and p. 51 l. 5, Paris was beyond the ban
- banquette** (la), 'a bench,' 'seat,' 'outside' (of coaches), 'foot-

- path'; also a long bench, with stuffed seat but no back
une place de —, 'an outside place'
jouer devant les —s, 'to play to empty benches'
- barbiche** (la), 'a tuft of beard on the chin,' 'a chin-beard'
- bas-côté** (le): lateral aisle of the nave of a church, usually narrower and often lower than the central part of the nave
- bâtarde** (la), i.e. *écriture bâtarde*, 'inclined writing,' 'runninghand'
- battus** (avoir les yeux), 'to be black under the eyes'
- beau**: *avoir beau*, followed by an infinitive, = 'to be in vain'
on a — crier, 'one cries in vain'
- bec** (le), 'beak,' 'bill,' 'nib,' 'spout,' 'angle'
— de corne, as p. 15 l. 21, 'a horn handle'
avoir — et ongles, 'to be well able to defend one's self'
avoir bon —, 'to be a chatterbox'
tenir quelqu'un le — dans l'eau, 'to keep a person in suspense'
un blanc —, 'greenhorn'
un — de gaz, 'gas-burner'
un — de cane, 'metal handle of a door,' also 'spring-lock'
- bête** (la), 'a beast,' 'silly creature'
grosse —, 'great stupid'
—s fauves, 'fallow deer'
— de somme, 'beast of burden'
morte la —, mort le venin, 'dead men tell no tales'
c'est ma — noire, 'he is my aversion'
c'est une fine —, 'he is a sly fellow'
bête is also used as an adjective: *il est — à manger du foin*, 'he is as stupid as an owl'
— à faire plaisir, 'egregiously stupid'
- bêtise** (la), 'silliness,' 'nonsense'
des —s, 'foolish nothings'
- bidon** (le), a vessel for brandy, 'brandy bottle'
- bitter** (le): a bitter-tasting liqueur, made of various herbs steeped in alcohol. It is sometimes made of juniper-berries, gentian, rhubarb, and orange-peel. The name comes from Holland
- blague** (la), 'nonsense,' 'joking,' 'bantering'
- blanche** (une nuit), 'a sleepless night'
avoir carte —, 'to have a free hand'
se battre à l'épée —, 'to fight with swords'
des ve's blancs, 'blank verse'
- bock** (in) 'a glass of beer'
- boire sa paye**, 'to drink away one's wages,' i.e. 'to spend all one's wages in drink'
— sec, 'to drink neat'
— comme un trou, comme une éponge, 'to drink like a fish'
— un affront, 'to put up with an insult'
- bonhomme**, 'good-natured,' 'easy-going'
aller son petit — de chemin, 'to jog along'
- bon numéro** (le), 'a lucky number,' i.e. 'a high number.'
 Before 1872 men who drew sufficiently high numbers were excused service in the army. At present the conscription is universal
- bond** (le), 'leap'; *bondir*, 'to leap'
- bord** (termes de), 'nautical phrases'
le —, 'edge,' 'rim,' 'shore,' 'hem,' 'board' (ship)
- bordées** (tire des), pop. 'goes on the booze.' Cf. note, p. 64 l. 18
la bordée means 'a broadside,' then 'a tack,' and, fig., 'zigzag flight'
une bordée d'injures, 'a volley of abuse'
tirer une bordée, 'to fire a broad-side'
courir aes —, 'to tack about'
- boîte de paille** (la), 'truss of straw'
- bouche** (la), 'mouth,' 'opening'
être porté sur sa —, and *être sur sa —* mean 'to be an epicure'
faire la petite — — also means 'to be dainty'
- boucle** (la), 'buckle,' 'ring,' 'curl'
boucler is lit. 'to buckle,' 'curl'

- boucler des prisonniers* is 'to shut the doors of their cells upon them,' hence *boucler* is used popularly for 'to put in prison'
- boue** (professions de la), 'mean and low ways of gaining a livelihood'; as we say, 'to pick up a living out of the gutter'
- la* — means 'mud'; it is used figuratively in various expressions
- se trainer dans la* —, 'to degrade one's self'
- des âmes de* —, 'base-minded creatures'
- notre* —, 'our mortal clay'
- boueux* is 'miry'; *un boueur*, 'a scavenger'
- bougie** (la), 'a wax-candle'
- la chandelle* usually means 'a tallow-candle'
- bouquets de mariée** (des): bridal bouquets, made of orange-blossoms, carried by the bride on her wedding-day
- bourgeoises**: f. pl. of *le bourgeois*, 'citizen,' 'one belonging to the middle class in a town'
- bourgeois* also means 'an employer.' The word may be used in contempt for 'a vulgar person,' 'a snob'
- bourgeron** (le): a coat of linen cloth worn by some kinds of workmen
- bourrer**, 'to ram,' 'cram,' 'snap,' 'push,' 'scold'
- un élève bourré de grec et de latin*, 'a scholar crammed with Greek and Latin'
- bout** means 'end,' 'bit,' 'scrap'
- un — de prière*, 'a short prayer'
- un — de bougie*, 'a candle-end'
- un — d'homme*, 'a little bit of a man'
- un — de lettre*, 'a line'
- joindre les deux —s de l'année*, 'to make both ends meet'
- être au — de son rouleau, de son latin*, 'to be at one's wit's end'
- tenir le haut* —, 'to have the whip-hand,' etc.
- bradel** (le), 'boards,' a term used in the book-binding trade
- relié à la* —, 'in boards with uncut edges'
- bref**, adj., 'short'; adv., 'in short,' 'in a word'
- parler* —, 'to speak sharply'
- brosse** (la), 'brush'
- chevelure en* —, hair cut short and standing up, like the bristles in a brush
- brosser*, 'to brush'
- le brossier*, 'brush-maker'
- le brosseur*, 'boots'; see below
- brosseur** (le), 'an officer's servant'; lit. 'a brusher.' An officer never says *mon domestique*, but always *mon brosseur*
- buffleterie** (la): a collective noun meaning all the straps, belts, etc., of buffalo-leather (*buffle*) which form part of a soldier's equipment. It may be translated 'belts'
- cabaret** (un), 'a public-house'
- cadet** (le), 'a younger son,' 'junior,' 'cadet.' This term is sometimes applied only to the second or youngest son, sometimes to all the younger sons in a family. *Cadet* is also used as an adjective. The feminine is *cadette*
- c'est le — de mes soucis*, 'it is the last of my thoughts'
- caisse** (une) is 'a chest,' also 'cash-box,' hence 'counting-house,' 'cash,' 'fund,' etc.
- la — d'épargne*, 'savings-bank'
- la — est ouverte*, 'the pay-office is open'
- le livre de* —, 'cash-book'
- la — d'un tambour*, 'barrel of a drum'
- battre la* —, 'to beat the big drum'
- caisson** (un), 'ammunition wagon'
- calèche** (une), 'a barouche,' 'four-wheeler'
- cambrer**, 'to curve,' 'bend'
- se* —, 'to bend one's back,' 'stoop'
- camisole** (la), 'a dressing-jacket,' 'morning-jacket'
- une — de force*, 'a strait-waistcoat'
- campagne** (la), 'country,' 'field,' 'campaign,' 'cruise,' 'season'

- en rase* —, 'in the open country'
une maison de —, 'a country house'
il a fait une belle —, 'he has been on a wild-geese chase'
- campagne** (à la), 'to (or in) the country,' is used in opposition to *à la ville*, 'to (or in) town'
en — is used to denote the action and encampment of troops: *les armées sont en campagne*
- canon** (le), 'barrel' (of a gun)
- cantine** (la), 'the canteen,' or place where wine, etc., is sold within the walls of a prison or barracks
- cantinière** (la), 'canteen-keeper,' 'sutler'
- capeline** (la), 'hood'
- capitaine** (le), 'the captain.' A captain commands a company in a regiment, in this case of infantry
- caporal** (le): a corporal is the lowest non-commissioned officer. He has charge of a small squad, places and relieves sentinels, and has a certain amount of control in camp and barracks
- capote** (la), 'a cloak with a hood,' 'a long coat'
- carambolage** (le), 'a cannon' in billiards; also used figuratively for the noise caused by the perpetual knocking together of the balls
caramboler, 'to cannon' (in billiards)
- carcan** (le), 'iron collar,' 'pillory,' 'carcanet'; also means 'a sorry jade,' as used in stable slang
- carreau** (le): first 'square,' then 'tile,' 'tile-floor' or 'brick-floor'; by extension, 'the ground' or 'floor,' as p. 35 l. 9; also 'a window-pane,' 'cross-bow,' 'thunderbolt,' 'cushion,' 'diamonds' (cards), etc.
coucher sur le —, 'to sleep on a mattress on the floor'
jeter quelqu'un sur le —, 'to throw a person down,' also 'to kill on the spot'
- carrément**, 'square.' Also used figuratively, as p. 39 l. 14, for 'frankly,' 'bluntly'
le carré is 'a square'
- carton** (le) is 'cardboard,' 'case,' 'cartoon'; also means a case for containing papers, etc., 'a portfolio'
- cartonnage** (le) means 'boarding,' 'boards'; also is a term used in the book-binding trade for bindings in board, called 'boards.' The board is made of paper-stock, shredded rope, etc.
- casernement** (le): a military term, meaning literally the action of lodging troops in barracks; also used in the sense of *caserne*, 'barracks,' as the captain called his lodgings, p. 33 l. 20
- cathédre** (la): a neologism for *la chaire*, 'pulpit' or 'high desk'; p. 43 l. 30 'a raised desk'
- cause** (la), 'cause,' 'side'
à — de, 'because of,' 'on account of'
vous êtes hors de —, 'you have nothing to do with it'
en tout état de —, 'in any case'
un avocat sans —, 'briefless barrister'
- cercle** (le), 'circle,' 'hoop,' 'ring,' etc.; also 'club'
- cerné de**, 'surrounded,' 'encircled by'
- chablis** (le): *chablis* is an excellent white wine, taking its name from the town of Chablis, near Auxerre, in the Department of Yonne. Sometimes the word is misspelt *châblis*. *Chablis* also means 'wind-fallen wood'
- chambarder**: a slang word in thieves' lingo, meaning 'to burgle,' 'to ferret out.' Transl. 'search'
- chambre** (*travailler en*) is said

- of a workman who does his work at home and has no shop
- chambrée** (la), 'a mess' (military term); also 'a house,' speaking of theatres
une faible —, 'a thin house'
- Champagne** (le vin de): champagne is so-called because it is made within the limits of the former province of Champagne, in a district now chiefly included in the Department of Marne, in North-East France
- chance** (la), 'hazard,' 'chance,' 'luck'
quelle —! 'what luck!'
courir la —, 'to run the risk'
être en —, 'to be in a lucky vein'
la — *a tourné*, 'the tables are turned'
- chaud et froid** (le): a chill, beginning with hot and cold fits, like ague
- chemin de fer** (le), 'railway'
prendre le chemin de is used in the same sense as *se diriger vers*, 'to make for,' 'direct one's steps towards'
- chenet** (le), 'dog for the fireplace,' 'andiron,' is a diminutive of *chien*, from the supposed resemblance of andirons to crouching dogs
- chérubin** (le), 'cherub'; also used, p. 17 l. 16, as a term of endearment: 'our little cherub,' 'our darling.' *Chérubin* is, properly speaking, a plural form, but is constantly used as a singular
- cheveux** (en), 'without caps,' 'bare-headed.' *En cheveux* is short for *coiffée en cheveux*
se prendre aux —, 'to come to blows'
tiré par les —, 'far-fetched'
prendre l'occasion aux —, 'to take time by the forelock'
- chiffon** (le), 'rag,' 'scrap of paper,' 'hunch' (of bread), etc.
Quelque chiffon may be translated 'some trifle.' *Chiffon* is used for a small ornament of dress, as lace, ribbons, etc.
nous causerons —s, 'we will discuss dresses'
- chiffonner**, 'to crumple,' 'ruffle,' hence 'to vex,' 'put out'
cela vous chiffonne, 'that vexes you'
elle passe son temps à —, 'she is always busy with gimcracks'
- chiourme** (la), 'convict party'
le chiourme stands for the *garde-chiourme*, 'guard or keeper of the convicts'
- chose** (la), 'a thing,' 'business,' 'deed,' 'property'
être tout — is a popular expression, meaning (1) 'out of sorts'; (2) 'out of spirits,' 'cast down'
il te dit bien des —s, 'he sends his kind regards'
la — *publique*, 'the commonwealth'
pas grand —, 'a trifle'
Monsieur —, 'Mr. What's-his-name'
- cible** (la), 'target'
- cicatrice** (la), 'scar'
- cime** (la), 'peak' or 'pointed top,' usually applied to mountains, trees, etc., although it is also used figuratively. *Le sommet* is used in a more general sense for 'a top,' 'summit'
la — *ou le sommet d'une montagne*, 'the top of a mountain'
le sommet (not *la* —) *de la tête*, 'the top of the head'
- cireur de souliers** (un), 'a shoe-black'; *cirer* is 'to wax' or 'black'
de la toile cirée, 'oil-cloth'
la cire is 'wax,' 'wax-light'
- clapotis** (le), 'rippling' or 'chopping' of the sea; also 'pattering' or 'clatter'
- claudicant**, 'limping.' This is a learned word, lately borrowed from Latin
- clignant de l'œil**, 'winking'
cligner l'œil, *cligner les yeux*, are used in the same sense
le clignement, 'winking,' 'blinking'
Cf. also *clignoter*, *clignotement*, frequentatives of the above
- cloaque** (lc), 'a sink,' 'sewer';

also used metaphorically for a 'pit of vice,' 'den of iniquity'

cœur (le), 'heart,' 'soul,' 'affection,' 'courage,' 'feeling,' 'stomach,' 'centre,' 'core,' etc.

avoir le — sur la main, as p. 5 l. 22, and *avoir le — sur les lèvres*, both mean 'not to disguise one's thoughts or feelings,' 'to wear one's heart upon one's sleeve'

se ronger le —, 'to fret'

avoir le — gros, 'to have one's heart full'

affaire de —, 'love affair'

mon petit —, 'my darling'

à contre—, 'reluctantly'

être plein de —, 'to be full of generosity,' 'to be noble-minded'

un serrement de —, 'a sinking at heart,' 'a feeling of oppression and sadness'

coller, 'to stick,' 'apply closely,' 'size,' 'cushion' (in billiards); also used figuratively for 'to bestow upon' (without much ceremony)

colla, 'applied closely'

commandait (d'un geste qui): transl. 'with a commanding gesture'

comme is a conjunction, meaning 'since,' 'seeing that,' 'as it were,' 'so to speak,' 'as though,' 'as if'

comme il faut, 'properly'

il est —, 'he is a gentleman'

communicatif, 'contagious'

compagne (la), 'a female companion,' 'mate,' 'wife.' The corresponding masculine form is longer, *compagnon*

compter, 'to count,' 'consider,' 'intend,' etc.; also 'to expect'

— ses pas, 'to walk slowly'

comptoir (le): usual meaning 'counter'

le comptoir d'un café, etc., is 'a bar'

la dame de comptoir, 'barmaid'

The word is also used for a bank or factory. Cigar-ends are collected by a special class of

scavengers; the tobacco is then dried and sometimes mixed with tobacco of Government manufacture and thus sold illicitly, escaping the duty. Tobacconists engaged in this trade are usually known as *marchands de tabac à comptoir*, as on p. 27 l. 6

conclure, 'to conclude,' 'end,' 'infer,' when used actively; when used as a neuter verb, it means 'to decide,' 'to come to a decision.' It can also mean 'to move' or 'demand'

condamné (le), 'the convicted'

confession (un billet de) is an attestation by which a priest certifies that he has heard any one in confession, and without which the person mentioned would not be able to partake of the communion on his wedding-day

confiance (la), 'confidence,' 'trust,' 'reliance,' 'self-conceit.' Distinguish between this word and *la confidence*, which means 'confidence,' 'secret,' 'intimacy'

vous avez mal placé votre —, 'you have misplaced your confidence,' i.e. 'trust'

il m'a fait confidence de son dessein, 'he imparted to me his design,' 'he let me into the secret of his intention'

Confiteor (le) is the name given to the prayer which is said by Catholics before they confess, or during the mass, etc. The prayer begins with these words, 'Confiteor Deo omnipotenti'

dire son — is used figuratively for 'to acknowledge one's fault,' 'to cry *peccavi*'

connaissance (perdre), 'to lose consciousness'

connaître, 'to know,' is sometimes used in the sense of *apprendre*, 'to learn'

- considérer**, 'to gaze at,' 'observe'
- consommation** (la), 'consummation,' 'completion,' 'consumption,' 'consumable articles,' as p. 28 l. 14. *Consommation* is used in a general sense, as applied to all the drinkables consumed in a tavern
- contenir**, 'to contain,' is often used, as sometimes in English, in the sense of *retenir*, 'to check,' 'restrain'
- contre-marque** (la), 'a counter-mark,' 'check' (in theatres); plural *des contre-marques*. It is the check or pass-out ticket given at the doors of a theatre to a spectator who wishes to leave the building and return later, when he hands the check back again as a *pass*
- contrôleur** (le), 'controller,' 'comptroller,' 'superintendent' *le — d'un théâtre*, 'the check-taker'
- cornette** (la), 'mob cap,' 'broad pendant,' 'cornet,' 'cornetcy'; a diminutive of *corne*, 'a horn.' On p. 13 l. 22 it means 'a cornet,' or high horned head-dress worn by Sisters of Mercy
- côte** (la), 'a rib,' 'side,' 'slope,' 'hill,' 'shore,' 'coast'
on lui compterait les —s, 'he is nothing but skin and bones'
à mi —, 'halfway up a hill'
donner à la —, 'to run ashore'
— à —, 'side by side,' 'cheek by jowl'
- côté** (le), 'sidé,' 'part,' 'quarter'
mettre de —, 'to lay by'
ne savoir plus de quel — se tourner, 'not to know which way to turn'
à — de, 'by the side of,' 'close to'
à —, 'hard by'
de —, 'sideways,' 'awry,' 'on one side'
- coteau** (un), 'a hill,' 'slope.' The Old French form was *costeau*; we should therefore expect the Modern French to be *côteau*, as in OF. *costé*, MF. *côté*
- coup** (le), 'blow,' 'stroke,' 'time,' etc.
un — de sang, lit. 'congestion of the brain'; transl. 'the blood rushed to my head' on p. 11 l. 21
un — de colère, transl. 'a fit of anger fired my brain' on p. 11 l. 22
encore un —, 'once more'
en venir aux —s, 'to come to blows'
— de grâce, 'finishing stroke'
un — de pied, 'a kick'
un — de langue, 'taunt'
c'est un — d'épée dans l'eau, 'it is beating the air'
faire le —, 'to play the trick,' 'commit the act'
donner un — de collier, 'to pull hard against the collar,' 'to strain every nerve,' as on p. 13 l. 11
tout à coup always means 'suddenly'
tout d'un — means either 'suddenly' or 'all at one time'
ce mal l'a pris tout à —, 'this disease came on him suddenly'
le fusil a parti tout d'un —, 'the gun went off suddenly'
il gagna mille écus tout d'un —, 'he won a thousand crowns at one time,' 'all at once'
- couper la figure**, 'to give a cut across the face' (with a whip)
- couvert** (le), 'cover,' 'spoon and fork,' 'lodging,' 'shady place,' 'envelope'
mettre le —, 'to lay the cloth'
le vivre et le —, 'food and lodging'
à —, 'under cover'
à — de, 'sheltered from'
- crâne** (le), 'skull,' 'cranium'
- crasse** l (à la): a cry for largess; lit. '(give) to the mob'
la — is 'dirt,' 'scum,' 'dross,' 'grease,' 'sordid avarice,' used figuratively for 'the scum of the people,' 'the mob'
crasseux, 'dirty,' 'greasy'
- Credo** (le), 'creed.' *Credo* is the first word in the Apostles' Creed, used for the creed itself; l. *les Credo*
- crever**, 'to burst'; used of animals only, or disparagingly

of persons, it means 'to die,' as p. 9 l. 28 and p. 45 l. 1

crever is also used actively, *cela crève les yeux*, 'that is as plain as a pike-staff'; and reflexively, *se — de fatigue*, 'to kill one's self with fatigue'

— *le billard* is to lose the game by overshooting the mark and scoring too many points, 'to cut the cloth' *croqué*, 'broken'

crosse (la), 'the butt' (of a gun)

croua is intended for an imitation of the croak of a crow, as we might say 'caw! caw!' It is an old joke to compare priests in their black cassocks to crows

croup (le), 'croup.' The word was introduced into medicine by an Edinburgh physician. It must not be confounded with *la croupe*, 'a crupper,' 'ridge'

cru (à), an adverbial locution, meaning 'bare,' 'on the bare skin' or 'bare back'

monter un cheval à —, 'to ride bare-back'

chaussé à —, 'wearing shoes without stockings'

s'agenouiller à — is literally 'to kneel on the bare knee,' and by extension the quality expressed passes from the person to the object, hence *s'agenouiller à — sur la pierre* comes to mean 'to kneel on the bare stone, or the cold pavement, without a hassock or carpet'

cuirassé, lit. 'armed with a cuirass,' 'iron-clad.' On p. 44 l. 17 used figuratively for 'hardened'

la cuirasse is 'a breast-plate,' originally of leather

le cuir, 'hide,' 'leather'

culotter, 'to put into breeches,' 'to make breeches'; by extension, 'to blacken a pipe'

un culotteur de pipes is 'a great smoker'

curé (le), the 'rector' or 'vicar' of a parish; cf. *vicaire*. The abbé Faber was a *vicaire* or curate, p. 4 l. 16. Cf. p. 2 l. 9

dame: an expletive used as a sign of affirmation, 'indeed,' 'well,' 'to be sure,' 'why.' The expression *dame* or *damne Dieu* (variously spelt) occurs frequently in Old Fr., and is derived from the Latin *domine* or *domine Deus*, 'God' or 'Lord God'

déchi-queter, 'toslash,' 'mangle,' 'cut up'

décoré (le): *décoré*, p. 16 l. 8, is used as a noun for *l'homme décoré*. It usually denotes one who wears the ribbon of the 'Légion d'honneur.' The literal meaning is 'decorated,' 'adorned'

défendit (*se — d'avoir pris part à*), 'denied having taken part in,' 'had a share in'

on ne peut se défendre de l'aimer, 'one cannot help loving him'

défendu: *défendre*, 'to defend,' is used also in the sense of *interdire*, 'to forbid,' as p. 57 l. 26

défendre sa maison à quelqu'un, 'to forbid a person the house'

défroque (la), 'old clothes,' 'cast-off clothes'

déjeuner (le), 'breakfast.' It refers more especially to the second breakfast or lunch

un — à la fourchette, 'a meat breakfast'

demi-voix (à), 'in a whisper.'

Demi, when it precedes the noun, is invariable; but when it follows the noun it agrees with it in gender: *une demi-heure*; *deux heures et demie*. In the latter case *heure* is understood, *deux heures et (une heure) demie*

démolition (la), 'demolition,' 'pulling down.' In the plural it means 'ruins,' 'heaps of rubbish'

démolir is 'to demolish'

un démolisseur, 'a subverter'

dépeigné, 'unkempt'

- déranger** (se), 'to get out of order,' 'to put one's self out'; also means 'to lead an unsettled or unsteady life'
je ne me dérangerai pas pour si peu,
 'I will not put myself out for such a trifle'
son cerveau commence à se —, 'his mind is getting deranged'
- déshonoré**, lit. 'dishonoured'; on p. 23 l. 16 it means 'disfigured,' 'disgraced'
- devanture** (la), 'front' (of a shop)
- dévo**t is an adjective used as a noun, meaning 'a devout person,' 'devotee,' 'penitent'
dévôte is applied to a woman under the spiritual direction of a priest—*c'est une de ses dévotes,* 'she is one of his penitents'
faire le —, 'to pretend to be religious'
un faux —, 'hypocrite'
- diligence** (la), 'dispatch,' 'haste'; on p. 25 l. 21 it is short for *un carrosse de diligence*, 'a stage-coach'
ce courrier a fait —, 'that messenger has ridden post-haste'
- distraction** (la), 'inattention,' as p. 5 l. 2; 'diversion,' or 'amusement,' as p. 23 l. 7
- donataire** (le or la) is 'a donee,' or person who receives a gift, or to whom a gift is due
le donateur, la donatrice, is 'a donor,' or person who bestows a gift
- donner**, used as a neuter verb, means 'to strike,' 'fall,' 'rush,' 'look out (into),' 'open (into)'
 — *sur*, as p. 17 l. 18, is 'to overlook,' or 'look out upon'
il ne sait où — de la tête, 'he does not know which way to turn'
 — *dans l'œil à,* 'to hit the fancy of'
 — *dans le piège,* 'to fall into the trap'
 — *comme* is used in the sense of *se faire passer pour*, 'to give one's self out as,' 'to represent one's self as'
- dorure** (la) means 'gilding,' 'decoration.' Transl. p. 31 l. 15, 'gold lace'
- dos** (le), 'the back'
mettre une affaire sur son — is 'to take everything upon one's own shoulders,' 'to lay the whole blame upon one's self'
- dos**sier (le), 'back' (of a seat), 'brief'; also a file, or bundle of papers kept within a single cover, and relating to the same case
- douceur** (la), 'sweetness,' 'mildness,' 'gratuity,' and 'dainty,' as p. 18 l. 9. In the plural it often means 'soft words'
plus fait — que violence, 'gentleness is better than force'
se donner quelques petites —s, 'to give one's self a treat'
- drapeaux** (être sous les), 'to be in the service' (military); lit. 'under the flags'
- drôle** (un affreux), 'a frightful scamp'
le — is a 'knave,' 'rogue,' 'black-guard'
 In the feminine, *la drôlesse*, 'a jade'
 The adjective *drôle* means 'queer,' 'funny'
- dru, drue**, 'thick'
les balles pleuvaient — comme mouches, 'the bullets fell as thick as hail'
frapper fort et —, 'to strike with might and main'
- dur**, 'hard,' 'stern,' 'painful,' 'harsh,' 'stiff'; on p. 24 l. 31 'hardy,' able to endure fatigue and privation
être — d'oreille, 'to be hard of hearing'
tête —e, 'blockhead'
en faire voir de —es à quelqu'un, 'to lead a person a hard life'
coucher sur la —e, 'to sleep on the bare ground'
- ébaucher**, 'to sketch,' 'outline,' 'make a first draught of,' 'rough-hew,' 'prepare,' 'start'
je débarquai sans avoir ébauché le plus petit roman, 'I landed without having had the slightest adventure'

- écarté** (un): *écarter* is lit. 'to discard.' *Écarté* is a card game, so-called because certain cards may be discarded and replaced by fresh ones
- éclat** (un), 'clap,' 'fragment,' 'explosion,' 'burst,' 'noise,' 'brightness'
il partit d'un — de rire, 'he set up a laugh,' 'burst out laughing'
craindre l'—, 'to fear exposure'
rire aux —s, 'to burst with laughter'
- économie** (une) means, in the singular, 'economy,' 'thrift'; in the plural, 'savings'
- écu** (un), 'a shield,' 'escutcheon,' 'crown' (money), 'three francs'
écu on p. 24 l. 11 means a shield, or escutcheon, bearing the arms of France
n'avoir pas un — vaillant, 'not to be worth a shilling'
c'est le père aux —s, 'he is made of money'
- écueil** (un), 'an isolated rock,' 'reef'
- égard** (un), 'consideration,' 'account,' 'respect'
par — pour, 'out of consideration for,' 'out of respect for'
à cet —, 'in that respect'
eu — à, 'considering'
- émailler** (s): lit. 'to be enamelled'; in a figurative sense, 'to be adorned with various bright colours'
- embaucher**, 'to hire' (workmen); also 'to enlist,' 'recruit,' 'entice away' (soldiers)
- embaumaient** . . . transl. 'were sending forth their fragrance,' 'were scenting the air,' p. 47 l. 22
- embonpoint** (un), 'stoutness,' 'corpulence'; from the phrase *être en bon point*, 'to be in a good state'
- embranchement** (un), 'a branching,' 'branch-line'
- emplette** (une), 'a purchase'
 Distinguish between *emplette* and *achat*. The latter can refer to the purchase of any objects, great or small; the former only to small objects, articles in common use.
L'achat d'une maison, d'un domaine. L'achat ou l'emplette d'un chapeau, d'une robe
- en**, sometimes 'as,' 'like'
habillé — monsieur, 'dressed like a gentleman'
- encoche** (une), 'notch,' 'dent'
encocher is 'to notch,' 'to fit (an arrow) to the bowstring'
une coche is 'a notch,' 'ally'
- endimanché**, 'dressed in his Sunday best,' from *le dimanche*, 'Sunday'
- enfant** (un), 'a child,' 'infant,' 'offspring'
un bon — is used, p. 41. 28, for 'a good-tempered fellow'
il est bon — de croire cela, 'he is a simpleton to believe that'
enfant may also be feminine in the singular when speaking of a girl:
la pauvre —, 'poor child'
un — trouvé, 'a foundling'
des —s perdus, 'forlorn hope'
c'est bien l'— de sa mère, 'he takes after his mother'
- enfin**, 'at last,' 'in short'; also 'after all'
- engager**, 'to pledge,' 'pawn,' 'mortgage,' 'persuade,' 'urge,' 'lead to,' 'bind,' 'begin'
 — *quelqu'un à*, 'to invite,' 'entice some one to . . .'
cela n'engage à rien, 'there is nothing binding in that'
 — *un soldat*, 'to enlist a soldier'
en s'engageant sur, 'in stepping upon'
le combat s'engagea, 'the fight began'
- enlever**, 'to lift,' 'carry,' 'carry off,' 'dispatch,' 'charm,' 'buy up,' 'take off or out'; also 'to carry off,' 'steal'
- enseigne** (une), 'mark,' 'token,' 'sign,' 'ensign' or 'flag,' 'ensigncy'; also 'sign-board'
à bon vin point d'—, 'good wine needs no bush'
nous sommes logés à la même —, 'we are in the same plight,' 'we are in the same boat'
 This word must not be confounded

- with *m* —, which means 'ensign' (man), 'midshipman'
- entends** (je m'y), 'I know all about it'
- je m'* —, 'I know what I mean'
- en-tout-cas** (un): a sort of umbrella, larger than a sunshade and smaller than an ordinary umbrella, which may be used either for sun or rain; hence the name. Pl. *des en-tout-cas*
- entrée chez lui** (était): lit. 'had entered his house,' i.e. his service
- entretien** (un), 'maintenance,' 'keep'; also 'keeping in repair,' 'talk'
- les frais d'* —, 'costs of repair'
- l'— de la ville*, 'the talk of the town'
- détourner l'—*, 'to turn the conversation,' 'change the subject'
- envie** (avoir — de), 'to wish,' 'desire'
- il aurait bien —*, 'he would much like'
- épaulette** (gagner sa première), 'to become an officer.' *La double épaulette* marks the grade of captain
- épi** (un), 'ear of corn'
- épicier** (coup d'): *épicier*, lit. 'a grocer,' 'chandler,' is used as a term of contempt for a clumsy or ignorant fellow. Transl. p. 58 l. 13 'the stroke of a mere tyro'
- éraillé**, p.p. of *érailler*, 'to fray,' 'fret,' 'chafe'; used of the eyes, 'blood-shot'; of the voice, 'worn out,' 'husky'
- éreiné**, 'tired out,' 'with aching back.' See *reins*
- essayer d'un . . .**: *essayer*, 'to try,' is used intransitively with the meaning of 'to make a trial of,' 'to try one's hand at'
- estaminet** (un), 'a smoking-room,' 'a tap-room'; also used more generally for a coffee-house with a smoking-room
- un pilier d'—*, 'a perpetual tippler'
- établir** (s'), 'to settle down'; p. 6 l. 16 'to set up house-keeping'
- étourdissement** (un), 'dizziness,' 'swimming in the head'
- exemple** (un), 'example,' 'pattern,' 'precedent,' 'copy'
- des — d'écriture*, p. 36 l. 17, 'writing copies'
- prêcher d'—*, 'to practise what one preaches'
- expres**: on p. 56 l. 27 an adverb, 'on purpose,' 'purposely'
- c'est comme un fait —*, 'one would think it was done on purpose'
- The adjective *expres* means 'express,' 'positive'
- un —* is 'an express'
- ex-voto** (un): from the Latin, 'a votive offering.' Pl. *des ex-voto*
- fabrique** (la) means 'manufacture,' 'factory,' 'make,' 'building,' 'church-wardens,' 'vestry'
- conseil de —*, 'vestry-board'
- face** (la), 'face,' 'surface,' 'front,' 'aspect'
- en — de*, 'opposite to'
- à la — de*, 'in presence of'
- de —*, 'in front'
- jouer à pile ou —*, 'to play at heads or tails'
- bien en —*, 'straight out,' 'looking him straight in the face'
- faible**, 'weak,' 'feeble,' 'slender'
- le grec est son côté —*, 'he is deficient in Greek'
- une — quantité*, 'a small quantity'
- faïence** (la), 'crockery,' 'delf'; on p. 54 l. 24 short for *couleur de faïence*; transl. 'china-blue.' *Faïence* takes its name from Faenza in Italy, where porcelain was first made, the name of the town having been written Fayence in French
- failli** (nous avons — . . .): *faillir*,

- 'to fail,' 'err,' 'give way,' when followed by an infinitive, means 'to be near'
- j'ai — tomber*, 'I very nearly fell'
It is also used impersonally in this sense, *il avait — nous arriver un malheur*, 'a misfortune had well-nigh befallen us'
faillir is used sometimes for 'to fail,' 'to become bankrupt'
- faire** (*se laisser*), 'offered no resistance'
se laisser — is 'to let another person do what he likes with one'
faire followed by a noun can be used in the sense of 'to pretend to be,' 'to act' (as if one were)
faire le brave is 'to put on a show of courage'
faire la femme établie, 'to act or play the married woman'
comment il est fait: lit. 'how it is made': also used in a popular sense, 'what it is like'
- fait d'armes** (un), 'a feat of arms,' 'an heroic deed'
- fait-divers** (un), 'a bit of miscellaneous news'
- fait** (*dire son*), 'to give a person a piece of one's mind,' 'to tell a person what one thinks of him' (in an uncomplimentary sense)
le —, 'a fact,' 'deed,' is sometimes used for *la vérité*: *le fait est*, 'the truth is,' 'to tell the truth'
- fait** (*tout*), 'ready made,' 'ready to hand'; fig. 'cut and dry'
- fatigue** (*pantalon de* —), 'every-day trousers'
- favori**, *f. favourite*, as a noun means 'a favourite'; also 'whiskers,' as p. 48 l. 25. Whiskers are usually worn in France by footmen and waiters, as well as by men in certain professions
- fêler**, 'to crack'
- femme du peuple** (une), 'a poor woman,' 'one of the lower classes'
- la lie du peuple*, 'the mob,' 'the rabble,' 'the riffraff'
le peuple est toujours peuple, 'the vulgar are always vulgar,' 'the leopard cannot change his spots'
- fête** (la), 'festival,' 'holiday,' 'feast'
le jour de la — de C. is 'the feast-day of the saint after whom C. is named,' i.e. 'C. s birthday'
un jour de —, 'a holiday'
souhaiter une bonne — à quelqu'un, 'to wish somebody many happy returns of the day'
faire la —, 'to be extravagant'
- ficher**: a popular and rather rude way of saying *donner*
vous allez nous — la paix! 'you will be so good as to leave us in peace,' 'let us alone'
The past participle is either *fiché* or *fichu*
- flant**, 'hurrying along,' from *filer*, 'to spin,' 'to file off,' 'to glide,' 'to vanish'
filer doux, 'to sing small'
il faut filer, 'we must be off'
tout ce monde-là file, 'all those people go away,' 'leave town'
- flet** (le), 'thread,' 'filament,' 'fillet,' 'brooklet,' 'net' or 'toils,' as p. 42 l. 5. Cf. p. 41 ll. 8, 13
un — de voix, 'a thin voice'
un coup de —, 'a haul or cast of the net'
prendre plusieurs voleurs d'un coup de — means 'to catch several thieves at one time,' 'in a single haul'
un — de sang, 'a streak of blood'
- fille de théâtre** (la), 'actress'
- fit-il**, 'said he'
faire, in the sense of *dire*, is only used in certain forms, e.g. *fait-il*, *fait-elle*, *fit-je*, *fit-il*, *fit-elle*
- flanquer**, 'to flank,' is also used popularly in the sense of 'to throw,' 'to strike'; sometimes it means 'to fling,' i.e. 'to place hastily and without much ceremony'
— *un soufflet*, 'to give a box on the ear'
me flanquait des calottes, 'cuffed me'

- fléau** (le), 'flail.' Used figuratively it means 'a scourge,' 'plague'
- fleuret** (le), 'floss-silk.' In fencing it means 'foil,' as p. 40 l. 19 — *démouchet*, 'a foil with the button off'
- fois** (la), 'time'
à la — and *tout à la* — mean 'at one and the same time,' 'all together'
de — à autre, 'from time to time'
une bonne —, 'once for all'
une — pour toutes, 'definitely'
les rares —, 'on the rare occasions'
- folle**: usual meaning, 'silly,' 'mad.' On p. 7 l. 5 it means 'madly in love,' or 'passionately fond.' The masculine is *fou*, but *fol* is used before a word beginning with a vowel or *h* mute, as *un fol enfant*. Cf. *bel, nouvel, mol*, etc.
- fond** (le), 'bottom,' 'depth,' 'foundation,' 'ground,' 'background,' 'basis,' 'stock'
au — de, 'in the most remote or retired part of'
le fin —, 'the lowest depths'
bas —, 'shoal,' 'shallow'
couler à — 'to sink' (a ship), 'run down' (a person), 'exhaust' (a subject)
à —, 'thoroughly'
au —, dans le —, 'in the main'
- fondre**, 'to melt,' 'smelt,' 'cast,' 'dissolve,' 'blend'
— en larmes, 'to burst into tears'
- fonds de commerce** (un), 'a business,' 'shop'
- fonts**, m. pl.: *les fonts de baptême*, 'the font'
tenir un enfant sur les —, 'to stand sponsor for a child'
The word must not be confused with *font* or *fonds*
- force** (à), 'much,' 'extremely'
de —, par —, 'forcibly,' 'by force'
à — de, 'by dint of'
- forcené** (un), 'a madman'
- fortune** (la), 'fortune,' 'chance,' 'risk,' 'peril,' 'lot,' 'wealth'
bonne —, p. 28 l. 24, means 'a piece of luck,' 'a godsend'
- fouchtra!** a vulgar exclamation, chiefly used in Auvergne
- four à chaux** (le), 'lime-kiln'
le four is 'an oven,' 'bake-house,' 'kiln'
il y fait noir comme dans un —, 'it is as dark as pitch there'
la chaux is 'lime'
- fourrier** (le), 'quartermaster,' 'pay-sergeant'
- fripier** (le), 'old-clothes dealer'
la friperie, 'second-hand clothes,' 'old furniture'
- friser**, 'to curl the hair,' 'to crisp,' 'ruffle,' 'graze'
se faire — is 'to have one's hair curled' (by a hair-dresser), as p. 41 l. 27
- froidement**, 'coldly'; p. 20 l. 13, 'in cold blood'
être vêtu —, 'to be thinly clad'
- frotter** is 'to rub,' 'wax and polish,' 'pommel'
— *une allumette*, 'to strike a match'
on l'a frotté d'importance, or *comme il faut*, 'he has had a good drubbing'
je saurai vous — les oreilles, 'I will box your ears for you'
- fuir** is used actively in the sense of 'to fly from,' 'escape from.' as p. 45 l. 27
— *le péril*, 'to avoid danger'
— *un éloge*, 'to shrink from praise'
fuyait, 'shunned'
- gagner** (il y a de quoi): *gagner*, 'to gain,' 'win,' is also used of diseases; *gagner un rhume*, 'to catch cold.' Transl. on p. 54 l. 11 'it is enough to give one ophthalmia,' 'it is enough to put one's eyes out'
- gale** (la), 'the mange'; also 'itch,' 'scurf'
être méchant comme la —, 'to be a very demon'
This word must not be confounded with *la galle*, 'a gall-nut,' 'oak-apple'
The adjective from *gale* is *galeux*, from *galle, gallique*
- galon** (le), 'lace,' 'tape'; also, as on p. 24 l. 28, a petty officer's

- stripes, worn on the sleeve, and differing according to grade
le — d'or, 'the gold cord' (of an officer's tunic)
quand on prend du —, on n'en saurait trop prendre, 'as well be hanged for a sheep as a lamb'
- galopin** (le), 'errand-boy,' 'scullion'; also used disparagingly, as on p. 39 l. 15, for 'an urchin,' 'imp,' 'vagabond'
- garçon** (le), 'boy,' 'lad,' 'fellow,' 'bachelor,' 'journeyman,' 'shop-boy,' 'waiter'
les —s de la noce, 'the bridesmen'
rester —, 'to remain single'
un vieux —, 'a bachelor'
- garde** (la), 'the police,' 'police-officers'
le —, 'a guardsman,' 'keeper,' etc.
- garni** (le) is a furnished lodging-house (for workmen) where a very inferior bed can be had for the night
garni is from *garnir*, 'to furnish,' 'trim,' etc.
un — is short for *un hôtel — or un logement — une garnie* for *une maison garnie*
- garnisonné**: p. 27 l. 5 transl. 'where he had been garrisoned' or 'stationed'
la garnison means 'a garrison'
- géné**, from *gêner*, means 'cramped,' 'pinched,' 'uneasy'; on p. 17 l. 12 'short of cash,' 'in narrow circumstances'
être dans la gêne, 'to be hard up'
la gêne is from the Hebrew *Gehenna*; the original meaning of 'torment,' 'torture,' having become softened down
- giberne** (la): this word now means a cartridge-box covered with leather, but it was formerly applied to a kind of bag or pouch in which grenades were carried
- gorge** (la), 'the throat,' 'neck,' 'bosom,' 'mouth,' 'defile,' 'groove,' etc.
sauter à la — de quelqu'un, 'to seize a person by the throat'
mal de —, 'sore throat'
rire à — déployé, 'to split one's sides with laughter'
gorgées (boire à petites), 'to sip slowly'
- gosse** (le): a slang word, corresponding in meaning to 'little chap'; used for *un montard*
- gouaillieur**, 'jeering,' 'challing'
- gourgane** (la) is the common bean, also called *fève de marais*
- grâce à**, 'thanks to'
- gradin** (le), 'step,' 'shelf,' 'bench'; p. 43 l. 19 raised seats or benches, such as are used in a school or amphitheatre, arranged in tiers
- grand**, 'full,' 'wide'
au — galop, 'at full gallop'
au — soleil, 'in the full sun,' 'exposed to the heat'
toute grande (ouverte), 'wide open'
- gras**, fem. *grasse*, 'fat,' 'greasy,' as on p. 41 l. 25, 'thick'
dormir la —se matinée, 'to sleep it out'
les jours —, 'shrove-tide'
gras is also used as a noun, meaning 'fat' or 'flesh'
- gredin** (un), 'a scoundrel,' 'blackguard'
- grignoter**: lit. 'to nibble'; p. 2 l. 26 in the popular sense of 'to scrape together' (money), 'to make a little profit'
- grimace** (la), 'grimace,' 'wry face,' 'sham,' 'humbug'
faire la —, 'to make faces,' 'to testify disgust.' It also means 'to grin at'; and of things, 'to pucker,' 'crease'
ce collet fait la —, 'this collar puckers'
ce qu'il fait, ce n'est que par —, 'what he does is all a sham'
- grimper**, 'to climb' (using hands and feet); cf. *gravir*, *escalader*, *monter*
- grippe** (prendre quelqu'un en), 'to take a dislike to a person'
la — means 'whim,' 'fancy,' 'influenza'

- gris**, 'grey,' 'tipsy,' 'half-drunk'
en faire voir de —es à quelqu'un, 'to play a person all kinds of tricks'
- gris-pommelé**, 'dappled-grey'
le ciel est fort pommelé, 'the sky is all dappled'
- gros** is used in reference to bulk; it is the reverse of *menu* and *petit*
gras, 'fat,' is the reverse of *maigre*
grand refers to height as well as moral worth
- gros yeux** (en faisant les): *faire les — yeux* is 'to open one's eyes wide' in sign of astonishment or reproof
faire la —se voix is 'to speak gruffly'
les — ouvrages, 'rough jobs'
- grouiller**, 'to stir,' 'to move,' 'grumble,' 'swarm'
- gueule** (la), 'mouth' (of an animal)
- gueux** (le), 'beggar'; also 'scamp,' 'rascal'
gueux, used as an adjective, means 'destitute,' 'beggarly'
être — comme un rat d'église, 'to be as poor as a church mouse'
- guimpe** (la), 'wimple,' covering worn by nuns over the head and round the chin and sides of the face and neck
- habitude** (une), 'habit,' 'custom,' 'acquaintance'
prendre ses —s, 'to frequent'
d'—, 'usually'
un homme à —s, 'a man of fixed habits,' 'of routine'
- habitué** (un), 'frequenter,' 'regular customer'
- hailon** (le), 'rag,' 'tatter'
- hâle** (le), 'sunburn' or 'tan'
hâle meant originally 'heat of the sun,' thence it was applied to the effect produced by this heat, and in this sense it is equivalent to *teint hâlé*
- heure** (une), 'hour,' 'time,' 'o'clock,' etc.
- tout à l'—*, 'just now'; also 'in a moment'
le quart d'— de Rabelais, 'a trying time,' 'settling-time'
à l'— de midi, 'at noon'
chercher midi à quatorze —s, 'to seek for difficulties where there are none'
un livre d'—s, 'missal,' 'prayer-book'
de bonne —, 'early'
à la bonne —, 'well and good'
sur l'—, 'forthwith'
pour l'—, 'for the present'
- home** (at): the French have no word exactly equivalent to the English 'home,' hence the English expression 'at home' is introduced on p. 35 l. 22, but incorrectly. 'Home' alone should have been used. 'At home' is probably suggested by *chez soi*
- homme** (un), 'a man.' used familiarly, as on p. 17 l. 23, for 'husband.' Cf. Germ. *Mann*, and Scotch use of *man*
- hospice** (un): p. 34 l. 11, 'charitable institution,' 'alms-house.' Formerly the word *hôpital* was used of all places destined to receive the poor, whether ill or not; now the use of the word is restricted to institutions for the reception of the sick only, and *hospice* is used for houses which receive the poor, old, incurables, foundlings, etc.
- hôte** (un), f. *hôtesse*, may be either 'a guest' or 'a host'
- hôtel** (un), 'mansion,' 'private residence'
 "Les bourgeois occupent des maisons; les grands, les riches, à la ville, occupent des hôtels; les rois, les princes, les évêques y ont des palais; les seigneurs, les riches ont des châteaux dans leurs terres"
- hulssier-priseur** (un): equivalent to *un commissaire-priseur*, 'an appraiser,' 'auctioneer,' 'one who receives biddings at an auction and adjudges lots,' etc.

- humeur** (une), 'humour,' 'temper,' 'bad temper,' 'whim'
prendre de l'—, 'to lose one's temper'
chacun a ses —s, 'every one has his caprices'
- if** (un): lit. 'a yew-tree'; p. 1 l. 21
 a stand, intended to hold lights for illuminations, which is pyramidal in form, and when lighted presents somewhat the appearance of a yew-tree
- il y a** (qu'est-ce qu'), 'what is the matter?'
- impassible**, 'impassible,' 'unmoved,' 'undisturbed'
- incongruité** (une), an unseemly word or speech, one which sins against the rules of propriety or good society
- inculpé** (un), as a noun, 'the accused'
- indigènes**: an adjective used as a noun. On p. 23 l. 8 employed in a familiar, joking way for 'inhabitants' (natives)
- indigné**, 'indignant.' The quality of the persons is applied to their faces
 This word must not be confounded with *indigne*, 'unworthy'
- individu** (un), 'individual'; also 'person,' 'personality'
avoir soin de son —, 'to take care of number one'
- in-folio** (un): this name is applied to books of the largest size, in which the sheets are simply folded in two. Pl. *des in-folio*
- intelligence** (vivre en bonne), 'to live on good terms,' 'to keep up a good understanding'
- intérieur** (un), 'interior,' 'inside,' 'inland,' 'home'
un tableau d'—, 'domestic scene'
le ministre de l'—, 'Home Secretary'
prendre une place d'—, 'to take an inside seat' (in an omnibus, etc.)
- interne** (un), 'boarder'; 'house-
- surgeon' (in a hospital), often called *interne des hôpitaux*
- jeannette** (la): a cross with a narrow velvet ribbon to hang round the neck
Jeannette also means 'Janet,' 'Jenny,' and technically *une jeannette* is 'a spinning-jenny'
- jeu** (le), 'game,' 'sport,' 'play,' 'gaming,' 'stakes,' 'set' or 'pack,' 'execution,' 'acting'
des dettes de —, 'gaming' or 'gambling debts'
cela passe le —, 'that is beyond a joke'
—x de mots, 'witticisms'
le — ne vaut pas la chandelle, 'the game is not worth the candle'
avoir beau —, 'to have a good opportunity'
à beau —, beau retour, 'one good turn deserves another'
- joncher** is properly 'to strew with rushes,' hence 'to strew,' 'to sprinkle' in general, as here
- jour** (à) is equivalent to *percé à jour*, 'full of holes'
voir le jour, 'to see the light,' 'to be born'
- journée** (la), 'day,' 'day's work'; also 'a day's wages,' 'day's journey'
le jour is not used in the sense of a day's work
toute la sainte —, 'the live-long day'
un homme de —, 'a day labourer'
à grandes —s, 'by forced marches'
- Judas** (un), 'a traitor,' one who betrays his friend. The reference is to Judas Iscariot, the proper noun being used as a common noun. Cf. *hercules*, p. 39 l. 31
- jupon** (le), 'a short petticoat'
la jupe is usually used for a long petticoat or skirt
- képi** (le), a 'kepi,' or 'cap,' first worn by French troops in Algeria. It has a flat circular top inclined forwards and a flat vizor

- kirsch** (punches au): punch in which the spirit used is kirsch, an abbreviation of *Kirschwasser*, that is, a spirit distilled from cherries, chiefly in the Vosges and the Black Forest. Cf. note, p. 28 l. 5
- lâche**, 'loose,' 'slack,' 'idle'; hence 'craven' or 'dastardly,' 'base,' 'mean'
un — is 'a coward,' 'recreant'
lâcher, 'to loosen,' 'let go'
 — *une parole*, *un mot* is used particularly in the sense of to say something inconsiderately which may wound or displease the hearer, 'to let slip'
 In *qu'il lâchait*, p. 43 l. 9, *lâcher* means to utter words designedly, in order to produce a desired effect
- lâcheur** (le): lit. 'a raftsman.' Also used in a figurative sense, only lately introduced, of one who readily abandons his friends, 'a turncoat,' 'deserter'
- laisser**, 'to leave'
laisse là le soufflet, 'leave the bellows alone'
laissez-le, 'leave him alone,' 'let him alone'
- lame** (la), 'blade' (of a knife), 'wave' (of the sea)
- lanterne** (la), 'lantern,' 'skylight,' 'street lamp,' etc. In the plural it often means 'rubbish,' 'nonsense'
- libre**, 'free,' 'exempt,' 'unoccupied'
avoir le champ —, 'to have a free hand'
à l'air —, 'in the open air'
- lier**, 'to bind,' 'tie,' 'connect,' etc.
lié avec means 'intimate with,' 'on friendly terms with.' Used in a figurative sense, *attaché à quelqu'un* means that one has an attachment for a person, which need not necessarily be returned; but *lié avec quelqu'un* implies that the friendship is mutual
 — *conversation*, 'to enter into conversation'
- lieu que** (au): distinguish between *au lieu que*, 'whereas,' and *au lieu de*, 'instead of'
- lit de camp** (le), 'portable camp-bed'; also a raised and inclined planking, on which mattresses may be placed, and several people can sleep in rows, side by side
- livre** (la), 'pound'
 Distinguish between *la livre*, 'pound,' from the Lat. *libra*, 'a scale,' and *le livre*, 'a book,' from the Lat. *liber*, 'a book'
- Lombard** (le): inhabitant of Lombardy, Lombard
- londrès** (le): a kind of Havannah cigar, first manufactured for the English (Londoners)
- loque** (la), 'rag,' 'tatter'
- lors** (pour), 'that being the case'; also 'at that time,' 'then'
dès —, 'from that time,' 'since then'
 — *de*, 'at the time of'
lorsque or *lors . . . que*, 'when'
- loto** (le), 'loto,' or 'lotto,' a game of chance, here used in a general sense
- loup** (le), 'a wolf,' 'black velvet mask'; also used as a term of endearment, as we say 'chick,' 'ducky'
 The French also address a child as *mon gros loup*, or *loulou*, the latter being a reduplication of *loup*
à pas de —, 'stealthily'
entre chien et —, 'at dusk'
 — *de mer*, 'jack-tar'
- lourd**, 'heavy,' 'unwieldy,' 'gross,' etc.; also 'clumsy,' 'awkward'
il a l'esprit —, 'he is dull'
- lunch** (le): the English word has been borrowed, as the French have no exact equivalent for the word. Cf. also *sandwichs*, p. 55 l. 24, and in Vocab.
- maçonner**, 'to do mason's work,' 'to block or plaster up'; used figuratively, 'to bungle'

- magot** (le): usual meaning 'a baboon,' 'ugly figure'; also 'a secret hoard'
c'est un vrai —, 'he is a perfect baboon,' 'hideously ugly'
- main-forte** (prêter), 'to give assistance,' 'help'
- maïs** (le), 'Indian corn'
- mal** (le), 'evil,' 'injury,' 'pain,' 'inconvenience,' 'disease'
où a-t-il pris ce —? 'where did he catch that complaint?'
- malheur** (pour son): p. 39 l. 25, transl. 'unluckily for him'
- maman** (la) is used colloquially for the mother of a family, or for a dame, motherly-looking woman
- manche** (la), 'a sleeve'; also 'a channel,' 'the English Channel'
il ne se fera pas tirer la —, 'he will do it willingly'
c'est un autre paire de —s, 'that is quite another thing,' 'that is quite another pair of shoes'
 Notice that *manche*, the 'handle' of a tool, is masculine; *le — de la charrue*, 'the plough-tail'; and that *la Manche* (the English Channel) always has a capital M
- manger de baisers**, or **de caresses**, 'to overwhelm some one with kisses or caresses'
manger is sometimes used absolutely in the same sense
- marin** (on a le pied): *on a* is used on p. 11 l. 19 for *j'ai*. *Avoir le pied marin* is 'to be sure-footed' (as a sailor), as here. Sometimes it is used figuratively, when it means not to be disconcerted or put out by difficult circumstances
- maritorne** (la), 'an ill-shaped, unkempt, slatternly woman.' An allusion to Don Quixote's *Maritorna*
- massacrant**, 'cross,' 'peevish'
d'une humeur —e, 'as cross as possible,' 'as cross as two sticks'
- masse** (la), 'a mass,' 'lump,' 'whole,' 'stock,' 'mace,' 'billiard-cue'; p. 43 l. 1 'fund,' or 'savings,' used generally for money saved out of one's pay
- mater**, 'to mate' (at chess); fig. 'to bring down,' 'to curb'
- matinée** (la) includes all the time from daybreak, or from the time we rise, till noon
je n'ai rien fait de toute la —, 'I have done nothing the whole morning'
- Mauresque** (une), 'a Mooress' (inhabitant of Northern Africa)
- mauvais métier** (le), 'poor trade'
- médaille** (l'argent de sa): a special allowance made to those who have won medals. Cf. the expression *l'argent de sa croix*, p. 25 l. 18
- même**, 'self,' 'same,' 'even'
quand —, 'in spite of that,' 'all the same'
tout de —, 'after all'
— que: a vulgar expression, used for *j'avais même*, etc., 'I even had'
en — temps, 'at the same time'
- ménage** (s: mettre en) and *entrer en ménage* both mean 'to set up housekeeping,' 'to have an establishment of one's own'
- menotte** (la): diminutive of *main*, 'a little hand,' 'a tiny fist'
les —s, 'handcuffs,' 'manacles'
mettre les —s à quelqu'un is used figuratively for 'to hamper a person'
- mer** (la), 'sea'
la grosse —, 'a rough sea,' or 'high sea'
la haute —, 'high water'
la basse —, 'low water'
- mère** (la) is used familiarly when addressing a woman of the people of a certain age. Cf. 'Old Mother Hubbard'
- mijoter**: in cooking, 'to simmer'
— un enfant, 'to cuddle' or 'fondle a child'
se —, 'to coddle one's self up'
- misère** (la), 'misery,' 'poverty' or 'want'; also 'a mere nothing,' 'a trifle'

- il a toujours quelques —s*, 'there is always something the matter with him'
- mistral** (le), 'the mistral,' the name given along the shores of the Mediterranean to the north-west wind. The south-east wind is called *isséro*
- moelleux**, 'marrowy,' 'soft'
vin —, 'rich, racy wine'
- moellon** (le), 'ashlar,' i.e. a squared stone as distinguished from stones of irregular shape, but rough on the surface
- moi** (à) : an exclamation, meaning 'help!' Elliptical for *venez à moi*
- mois de nourrice** (sans compter les) : an ironical expression, made use of in reference to a person who tries to make himself out younger than he really is. Transl. 'and a few months more'
- monde** (le), 'the world,' 'people'; also used in a restricted sense for a particular class, e.g. *les bourgeois*
- morale** (de lui faire de la), 'to lecture him'
- mordre dans**, 'to bite,' 'munch,' 'eat.' Used figuratively
il n'y saurait —, 'it is too high for him'
- mort** (pâle comme un) : *un mort* is equivalent to *un homme mort*, 'as pale as a corpse'
- morte-saison** (la), 'the slack season'
en pleine —, 'in the middle of the slack season'
- moue** (la), 'mouths,' 'pouting,' 'wry face'
faire la — means 'to pout,' 'make mouths,' 'to sulk,' 'to pull a long (or wry) face'
- moule** (le), 'a mould,' 'model,' 'shape,' is from the Lat. *modulus*, diminutive of *modus*. It must not be confounded with *la moule*, 'a mussel,' from the Lat. *musculus*, diminutive of *mus*
- moulinet** (faire le) : to twirl a sword or stick round with extraordinary rapidity, as on p. 29 l. 27, but generally in order to ward off a blow
- muraille** (la), 'wall,' is generally used in a collective sense, or carries with it the idea of height or extent
le mur is used of any wall, great or small
- naturel** (le), 'nature,' 'disposition,' 'genuineness,' 'life,' 'native'
chassez le —, *il revient au galop*, 'what is bred in the bone must come out in the flesh'
- noce** (la), 'marriage,' 'wedding,' 'wedding-party'; used figuratively for 'amusement,' 'dissipation,' in a popular sense
faire la —, 'to enjoy one's self'
n'être pas à la —, 'to be in no pleasant situation'
- noceur** (le), 'reveller,' 'loose fellow'
- noircir du papier**, 'to blot (lit. blacken) paper,' i.e. to scribble, or write rubbish
- noisette** (couleur de), 'hazel'
- nom de nom** : an oath, in which the second *nom* is put euphemistically for *Dieu*. Transl. 'by Jove!'
- note** (la), 'note,' 'remark,' 'bill' or 'account'; also 'a mark,' or 'stain'
- nourrir**, 'to feed,' 'nourish'; 'to support,' 'maintain'
- nouvelle** (la), 'piece of news,' 'tidings'; also 'a very short romance,' or 'tale'
envoyer savoir des —s de quelqu'un, 'to send to inquire after some one'
je sais de vos —s, 'I have heard of your goings-on'
- nuage** (le) is a cloud of consider-

- able density and distinctness of outline
- la nue* is less opaque and distinct, and occupies an indefinite space, usually at a higher altitude than a *nuage*. Both words are used figuratively
- chassez ce —*, 'shake off this fit of sulks'
- tomber du haut des nues*, 'to be thunder-struck'
- office** (m.), 'duty,' 'service,' 'divine service'
- le saint —*, 'the Inquisition'
- office* (f.) means 'servants' hall'; (f. pl.) 'larder,' 'buttery,' etc., dependencies of the kitchen
- officier d'ordonnance** (un), 'an orderly'
- ogive** (une): an ogee, or pointed arch with s-shaped sides; a rounded arch is called *à plein centre*, or semicircular
- ordinaire** (un), 'daily fare'
- vin d'—*, 'table wine'
- comme à l'—*, 'as usual'
- d'—, pour l'—*, 'usually'
- oreille** (une), 'ear,' 'hearing,' 'dog's ear,' anything ear-shaped
- tirer les —s à quelqu'un*, 'to pinch some one's ear' as a playful token of friendship
- faire la sourde —*, 'to turn a deaf ear'
- baisser l'—*, 'to look downcast'
- échauffer les —s à quelqu'un*, 'to provoke a person'
- oui-da**, 'certainly,' or 'indeed!'
- oui-da* is sometimes used ironically in the sense of 'really!' 'you don't mean to say so!'
- ouvrier maçon** (un), 'working-mason,' 'brick-layer'
- paille** (la), 'straw,' 'mote,' 'flaw'
- chaises de —*, 'straw-bottomed chairs'
- tirer à la courte —*, 'to draw lots'
- il mourra sur la —*, 'he will die in a ditch'
- pantalou de fatigue** (le), 'a pair of everyday trousers'
- pantoufes de tapisserie**, 'canvas slippers'
- la pantoufle* is 'a slipper'
- la tapisserie* usually means 'tapestry,' 'hangings'
- faire tapisserie*, to sit down at a ball without being asked to dance, 'to be a wall-flower'
- parent** (le), 'relative'
- les parents*, 'the family,' 'ancestors'; also, in particular, 'parents'
- parenthèses** (entre), lit. 'between parentheses,' 'in brackets,' may be freely translated on p. 53 l. 30 'between ourselves'
- par parenthèse*, 'by the bye'
- parer**, 'to adorn,' 'set off,' 'dress,' 'clear,' 'parry,' 'screen,' 'ward off'; hence 'to make good,' 'to cover'
- paroisse** (la), 'parish,' 'parish church,' as on p. 2 l. 20
- part** (quelque), 'somewhere'
- la —* means 'share,' 'portion,' 'place,' etc.
- faire — de quelque chose à quelqu'un*, 'to inform a person of something'
- prendre en mauvaise —*, 'to take amiss'
- de — et d'autre*, 'hither and thither,' 'on both sides'
- à — lui*, 'tacitly'
- particulier** (en), 'in private'
- en mon —*, 'as for me,' 'for my part'
- passant** (le), 'passer-by'
- passé maître**, 'past master.'
- The original meaning of *passer maître* was to be received as 'master' after having passed all requisite tests
- passer la nuit**, 'to sit up all night'; lit. 'to pass' or 'spend the night'
- pâté** (le), 'pie,' 'block,' 'blot'
- patère** (la), 'patera,' 'curtain-peg'; on p. 27 l. 13 an ornament of gilded copper in the form of an ancient patera, used for hanging up hats, cloaks, etc. Transl. 'hat-peg'
- patron** (le), 'patron,' 'patron saint,' 'master,' 'governor,' 'coxswain.' It is used familiarly for the master of a house or establishment
- pays** (le): usual meaning, 'a

- country, 'native country'; used familiarly, on p. 5 l. 16, for the inhabitant of the same locality or district as the speaker. In this sense it takes a feminine, *la payse*, 'the fellow-country-woman'
- écrire au —*, 'to write home'
au —, 'at home'
- pêcheur à la ligne** (un), 'an angler'
pêcheur, 'a fisher,' feminine *pêcheuse*, must not be confounded with *pécheur*, 'a sinner,' feminine *pécheresse*. Distinguish likewise between *pêcher*, 'to fish,' and *pecher*, 'to sin'
- peine** (la), 'penalty,' 'pain,' 'punishment,' 'trouble,' 'anxiety,' 'labour,' 'task,' 'difficulty'
avoir — à, 'to have much ado to,' 'to have great difficulty in'
à —, 'scarcely'
à grand' —, avec —, 'with difficulty'
à — . . que, 'no sooner . . than'
- peloton** (le), 'ball'; hence 'group,' 'knot,' used in a military sense for 'platoon,' 'company'
- pénitence** (la), 'penitence,' 'repentance'; then 'penance,' 'punishment'
mettre un enfant en —, 'to send a child into the corner'
- pension** (la), 'board'; also 'a boarding-house,' 'boarding-school,' 'pension.' *Pension* is usually the sum paid for board and lodging, but, on p. 33 l. 27, it refers to the sum paid for board only
une — viagère, 'a pension for life'
- perception** (la), 'collection,' 'collectorship,' 'perception'; also equivalent to participation in receipts, i.e. 'a pension'
un percepteur is 'a tax-collector'
- père** (le): a familiar title sometimes given by soldiers to their officers
- perpétuité** (à), 'for life'; lit. 'for ever'
- petiote** (la): a familiar diminutive of *petite*, 'little one,' used as a noun
- petit**, 'small,' 'humble,' 'of low standing'; as we say 'a small shopkeeper'
le — peuple, 'the common people'
le — fils, 'grand-son'
en —, 'in miniature'
— à —, 'little by little'
le — nom is used familiarly for 'Christian name'
- pièces** (être près de ses), 'to be short of cash,' 'to have very little money'
pièces also means 'rooms'
N.B. *Appartement* is the whole of which *pièce* is a part
- pillier** (le), 'pillar,' 'post.' Used figuratively for a regular customer at a tavern
— de cabaret, d'estaminet, 'a perpetual tippler'
- pilon** (le): usual meaning, 'a pestle'; hence 'a stump'; either the stump of a wooden leg, as on p. 31 l. 24, or the stump of a leg when the foot has been amputated
- pince-nez** (le), 'a double eyeglass'; pl. *des pince-nez*
pincer is literally 'to pinch,' 'squeeze'
- piquer**, 'to prick,' 'sting,' 'spur,' etc.; translate *étaient piqués*, p. 43 l. 22, 'were fixed,' 'stuck'
— une tête, 'to take a header'
- pis** (tant), 'so much the worse'
qui — est, 'what is worse'
au — aller, 'if the worst comes to the worst'
c'est votre — aller, 'it is your last resource'
de mal en —, de — en —, 'from bad to worse'
- place de fiacres** (la), 'hackney-coach stand,' 'cab-stand'
prendre un fiacre à la course, 'to take a cab by the drive'
place also means 'a public square'
- plaisir** (faire — à), 'to oblige,' 'do

- a service to'; transl. 'to please your mother,' p. 18 l. 28
- bête à faire plaisir*, 'egregiously stupid.' See *bête*
- faire à quelqu'un le plaisir de*, a familiar expression, meaning 'to be so kind as to'
- planche** (la), 'plank,' 'board,' 'bed'; 'shelf,' p. 40 l. 17
- faire la —*, 'to float'
- monter sur les —s*, 'to go on the stage'
- planchette** (la), 'small board,' 'desk'
- planter**, 'to plant,' 'set,' 'place'
- il est allé — ses choux*, 'he has retired into the country'
- plastron** (le), 'plastron' or 'breast-piece,' made of wadding and covered with leather, which a fencing-master wears when teaching his pupils. Used of persons it means 'a butt,' 'laughing-stock'
- plongeon** (le), 'dive,' 'plunge'; also 'diver' (bird)
- faire le —*, 'to dive,' 'duck,' 'steal away'; also 'to back out'
- pleurésie**, i.e. *la pleurésie*, 'pleurisy,' inflammation of the pleura or membranes lining the walls of the chest and reflected over the surface of the lungs
- poigne** (la): a popular word meaning the strength of a fist (*le poing*) or wrist (*le poignet*). Transl. 'grip,' 'grasp'
- poignée** (la), 'handful,' 'handle,' 'holder,' 'hilt'
- une — de main*, 'a handshake'
- une — de monde*, 'a handful of people'
- la — d'une épée*, 'the hilt of a sword'
- à —*, 'by handfuls'
- poing** (le), 'fist'
- montrer le — à quelqu'un*, 'to shake one's fist at some one'
- pointe** (la), 'point,' 'tip,' 'tack,' 'relish,' 'pun,' etc.
- marcher sur ses —s* is 'to walk on tip-toe'
- la — du jour*, 'the peep of day'
- être en — de vin*, 'to be rather tipsy'
- faire des —s*, 'to pun'
- policier** (le), 'policeman'; a popular and depreciative term
- pomme** (la), 'apple,' 'head,' 'ball' or 'knob'
- une canne à — d'or*, 'a gold-headed cane'
- de terre*, 'potato'
- d'amour*, 'tomato'
- de discorde*, 'bone of contention'
- portée** (*être à*), 'to be within reach'
- porter** (*se bien*), 'to be well in health'
- pot-au-feu** (le), meat to be boiled in a pot with vegetables to make soup; boiled beef and broth; pl. *les pot-au-feu*
- poumons** (les), 'lungs'
- pourrir**, 'to rot'
- se —*, 'to get rotten'
- pratique** (la), 'practice,' 'experience,' 'habit,' 'custom,' and by extension 'customer'
- présider**, used as an active verb, means 'to preside,' 'take the chair' (at a meeting)
- à* is used in the same way, but means in addition 'to superintend,' 'watch over,' 'direct'
- pris** (*ça lui a*), 'it attacked him,' 'came on him' (of a disease)
- procédé** (*mettant du blanc à son*): a billiard term, 'chalking the tip of his cue'
- une queue à —* is a cue fitted at the tip with a small round piece of leather, called a 'top'
- promener**, 'to take out,' 'lead,' 'turn,' etc.
- ses yeux, ses regards, le regard autour de soi*, 'to cast a look, a glance around'
- va te —*: a very familiar expression, usually corresponding to our phrase 'get along with you,' 'mind your own business'; transl. (p. 18 l. 12) 'all my courage failed me'
- propos de** (*à*), 'with respect to,' 'regard to'

- à* —, 'at the proper time,' 'by the bye,' etc.
à — de rien, 'without motive or reason'
à tout —, 'at every turn'
- province** (la), 'province,' 'country'
de province, 'provincial,' 'country' (adj.)
- qualité** (la), 'quality,' 'property,' 'rank,' 'title,' 'capacity' or 'character'
un homme de —, 'a man of high rank'
avoir — pour faire une chose, 'to be qualified to do a thing'
- quart** (battre son), 'to be on beat'
le —, 'quarter,' 'watch'
les gens de —, 'the sailors of the watch'
- quatre-bandes** (le) : *la bande*, in billiards, is the padded cushion or the margin of the table
un carambolage par bandes is a cannon formed by striking the edges or cushions of the billiard-table; on p. 58 l. 7, all four cushions
les bandes ne rendent pas, 'the cushions are slow'
être collé sous bande, 'to be under the cushion'
- quatrième** (au) : i. e. *au quatrième étage*, 'to the fourth floor' (of a house)
- queuté** : *queuter* is a term used in billiards for 'to make a foul stroke with the cue' (*la queue*)
- quoi**, 'what,' 'which'
de — boire, 'the wherewithal to drink'
avoir de —, 'to be in easy circumstances'
comme —, 'how'
de — used as a noun means 'the necessary' (sum)
quoi! is used familiarly to sum up what has gone before, and is equivalent to *en un mot*
- rabat** (le) was originally a turned-down collar (*rabattre*, 'to turn down'), now it is used for the bands of a priest
- racroc** (le), 'lucky hit,' 'fluke'
- râle** (le), 'rattling,' 'rattle in the throat.' Transl. p. 56 l. 12
 'chuckle'
- rat** (le) : the sewer-rat is the common grey or brown Norway rat
un — de cave, 'exciseman'; also 'small wax taper'
à bon chat, bon —, 'diamond cut diamond'
la ratière, 'rat-trap'
- rata** (le), short for *ratatouille*, a popular term for a coarse kind of *ragoût* or 'stew'
- rater**, 'to miss fire,' 'flash in the pan,' 'reak off'
je crains bien que ce mariage ne rate, 'I fear that marriage will be broken off'
 — *un coup*, 'to miss a stroke'
- réception** (la), 'receipt,' 'reception,' 'welcome,' 'levee,' and 'admittance' into a company
accusez-moi — de ma lettre, 'acknowledge the receipt of my letter'
- receveur de l'enregistrement** (le), 'recorder,' 'registrar.' The full title here is *receveur de l'enregistrement et des domaines*, 'the official who stamps or registers documents'
receveur des contributions, 'tax-gatherer'
- rechercher**, 'to seek' or 'search out with care'
- récidiviste** (le), 'old offender'
un — is a man who, after having been imprisoned for a certain crime, is caught repeating it
récidiver is 'to commit the same crime,' 'relapse'
la récidive, 'relapse,' 'fresh offence'
- réclamer**, 'to claim,' 'own'
- redingote** (la), 'frock-coat,' is a corruption of the Engl. 'riding-coat'
- regarder**, 'to look,' 'consider,' 'examine,' 'concern'
- réglementaire** is used on p. 32 l. 25 in the sense of 'according

- to regulation,' i.e. 'fit and proper,' 'just as it should be'
- reins**: *le rein* is 'a kidney'; in the plural, 'loins,' 'back'
- relancer**, 'to rouse,' 'hunt out,' 'snub'; also 'to east out again,' or 'drive out once more'
- religion** (en): a person is said to be *en religion* when he has taken religious vows, and belongs to some confraternity
- remis**, 'delivered,' 'paid,' from *remettre*, 'to put back or down,' 'remit,' 'delay,' 'entrust,' etc.
est-ce que vous ne me remettez pas? 'do you not remember me?'
remettre de jour en jour, 'to procrastinate'
- rente** (la) means an 'income'; also 'rent,' 'annuity,' 'stocks,' 'pension'
la — à cinq pour cent, 'the five per cent government annuity'
le taux de la —, 'the price of stocks'
la — hausse ou baisse, 'the funds rise or fall'
- rentrer dans le civil**: to leave the army and enter again into civil life
- repasser**, 'to repass,' 'cross again,' etc.; also 'to rehearse,' 'go over,' 'repeat'
— des couteaux, 'to grind knives'
— du linge, 'to iron linen'
- retard** (le), 'delay'
en —, 'in arrears'
- retenir** (se), 'to contain one's self,' 'refrain,' 'cling,' 'hold' or 'hold on,' etc.
il s'est retenu aux branches, 'he clung to the branches'
ces vers se retiennent facilement, 'those lines are easily remembered'
- retourné** (roi), 'the king of trumps'
la retourne, 'trump-card'
qu'est-ce qui retourne? 'what are trumps?'
- retraite** (mettre à la), 'to pension off,' 'put on the retired list'
pension de —, 'retiring pension'
- rêve** (faire un), 'to have a dream'; also fig. 'to enjoy a brief evanescent happiness'
- revenant** (un), 'a ghost'
- revenir**, 'to get over,' 'shake off,' 'renounce a misconception'
je n'en reviens pas, 'I cannot get over my surprise'
Distinguish between *revenir*, 'to come back to the place from which one started,' e.g. *revenir dans sa patrie*; and *retourner*, 'to go back to the place to which one had already been,' e.g. *retourner dans son exil*
- revenu** (le), 'income,' 'revenue'
—s casuels, 'perquisites'
- revue** (passer en), 'to review,' 'inspect'
nous sommes gens de —, 'we shall meet again'
- rez-de-chaussée** (le), 'ground-floor'; pl. *des rez-de-chaussée*.
Rez (another form of *ras*, Lat. *rasus*) means 'on a level with'
- ribambelle** (une), 'a host,' 'string,' as *une — d'enfants*, *une — d'injures*
- ribote** (être en): a popular term, meaning 'to be tipsy,' 'intoxicated'
faire —, 'to have a drunken bout';
ribote is feminine
riboter is 'to get tipsy'
un riboteur, 'a drunkard'
- riflard** (le), 'a rough plane,' 'chisel'; on p. 14 l. 2 a popular term for an old umbrella. The name is due to the success of a play called *La petite ville*, which appeared in 1801, and in which one of the actors, called Riflard, comes on the stage armed with an enormous umbrella. *Un pépin* is also used in the same sense
- rigolade** (la): a popular word meaning 'amusement'
rigoler, and the noun *rigoleur*, are also used popularly in the sense of 'to amuse one's self,' 'one who amuses himself'
- rogner**, 'cut,' 'clip,' 'prune';

- also fig. 'to cut off,' 'cut short,'
'curtail'
- raide**, old spelling of *raide*, 'stiff,'
'steep'
- être tué raide*, 'to be killed instan-
taneously'
- tomber raide mort*, 'to fall stone-dead'
- ronger**, 'to gnaw,' 'to spoil'; of
a horse, 'to champ' (the bit)
- rouillé**, 'rusty'; of looking-
glasses, 'frosty'; of plants,
'blighted'
- la rouille*, 'rust,' 'frostiness,' 'blight'
- rousse**, masc. *roux*, implies a
red colour with a slight tinge of
black in it. Fiery-red hair is
sometimes called *rouge*, but the
word *roux* is more commonly
used
- rousse** (la): a slang-word = the
police, the 'peelers'
- route** (en), used as a command,
means 'let us be off,' 'let us
go'
- ruisseau** (le), 'stream,' 'rivulet,'
'gutter'
- verser des —x de larmes*, 'to shed
floods of tears'
- sabler**, 'to sand' or 'gravel,' and
used fig. 'to drink off,' 'tip off'
- sabot** (le) is used popularly of a
quick but slovenly worker, a
'bungler' or 'botcher.' Usual
meaning of *sabot* is 'a wooden
shoe,' then 'hoof,' 'socket,'
'fiddle'
- dormir comme un —*, 'to sleep like
a top'
- s sans paille*: it is usual to line
wooden shoes with straw to keep
them from chafing the feet
- sabre** (le), 'sabre,' or 'broad-
sword.' This is a heavy sword
with only one sharp edge, and
with its greatest thickness at the
back of the blade
- sac à bière** (le): an habitual
tippler or drunkard. *Sac à
vin* is used in the same sense
- le sac* means 'bag,' 'knapsack,' 'sack'
- le sac de nuit*, 'carpet-bag'
- un cul-de-sac*, 'blind alley'
- sainte-nitouche** (avec son air
de), 'with his sanctimonious
air,' 'looking as if butter would
not melt in his mouth.' The
expression is sometimes, and
more correctly, written *sainte
n'y touche*
- sale**, 'dirty,' 'foul,' 'dull'
- gris —*, 'dull grey'
- salle de police** (la): a room in
which soldiers are kept whilst
in detention for small offences
against discipline, 'a guard-
room'
- la salle à manger*, 'dining-room'
- la salle d'armes*, 'fencing-room,'
'fencing-school'
- sandwich** (le) has been bor-
rowed from English. Cf. *lunch*.
When a foreign word has
become thoroughly naturalised
in French it usually takes *s* in
the plural, whatever its origin;
but there are some exceptions
- sang** (*se faire du mauvais*), 'to be
vexed,' 'to fret'
- sauter**, 'to leap,' 'jump,' 'ex-
plode,' etc.
- au cou de quelqu'un*, 'to fall on
a person's neck'
- vous me feriez — au plancher*, 'you
would drive me mad'
- se faire — la cervelle*, 'to blow one's
brains out'
- sautiller**: a frequentative of
sauter, 'to skip' or 'hop about'
- ne faire que —*, 'to go from one thing
to another'
- sébile** (une), 'a wooden bowl'
- sec**, fem. *sèche*, 'dry,' 'hard';
when applied to sounds means
'short and sharp'
- à pied —*, 'dry-shod'
- un homme —*, 'a bony, lean man'
- un coup —*, 'a smart blow'
- donner un coup —* is a term used in
billiards to express a sharp stroke
given to the ball, after which the
cue is smartly withdrawn, instead
of being allowed to follow up the ball

- semaine** (la), 'a week,' 'a week's work,' and then 'a week's wages'
la — des quatre jendis, i.e. 'never'
en —, 'on week-days'
- sentez** (vous), 'you understand'
- sergent** (le), 'a sergeant,' a non-commissioned officer of infantry of the grade next above corporal. Every company has four sergeants, of whom the senior is the colour-sergeant
le — major is the highest non-commissioned officer in a regiment, and acts as assistant to the adjutant
un — de ville, a policeman wearing a sword, also called *gardien de la paix*
- sergent-fourrier** (le), 'quarter-master-sergeant'
- serre-file** (un): a sergeant who marches in the rear of a 'peloton' (half-company) to maintain the line or file
- service** (le) means 'service,' 'attendance,' 'use,' 'good office,' 'divine service,' etc. In the plural, as on p. 23 l. 2, it often means 'military service'
qu'y a-t-il pour votre — ? 'what are your commands?'
être de —, 'to be on duty'
repas à trois —s, 'meal with three courses'
- servir** (pour vous): a common expression of politeness used in giving an affirmative answer, and equivalent to 'at your service'
- sevrer** (se), 'to deprive one's self of,' 'abstain from'
- sexe** (le), 'sex'
le beau —, or absolutely, *le —*, 'the fair sex'
- sobriquet** (le), 'nickname'
- solide**, 'solid,' 'substantial,' 'firm'; also used as a noun for 'reality,' 'main chance'
- somme** (la) (Lat. *summa*), 'sum,' 'amount,' 'summary'
en —, 'upon the whole,' 'in the main'
— toute, 'to conclude,' 'finally'
 This word must not be confounded with *le somme* (Lat. *somnus*), 'a nap,' 'slumber'
dormir son —, 'to sleep soundly'
- sort** (le), 'fate,' 'lot,' 'condition'
tirer au — is 'to draw lots,' 'to draw lots for the army'
le — also means 'a spell,' 'charm'
- soucoupe** (la), 'saucer,' or 'salver,' on which to stand glasses or bottles
- soudard** (le), 'a veteran,' 'war-worn soldier.' A term often used in contempt
- souffleter**, 'to slap the face,' 'box the ears,' is also used metaphorically of the wind, 'to buffet'
- soûl** (j'en ai eu tout mon), 'I have had my full share of it,' 'my fill'
il a dormi tout son —, 'he has slept to his heart's content'
soûl is also used adjectivally, but is not very common. It means 'satiated,' 'glutted,' hence 'drunk'
- soulier** (le) is used in a collective sense, meaning 'a pair of shoes'
- soupe** (la), 'soup,' 'sop,' 'toast,' is also used by extension for 'a meal,' 'dinner'
une — grasse, 'meat soup'
une — maigre, 'vegetable soup'
- soupende** (la), 'garret,' 'attic'
- sourd**, 'deaf,' 'hollow,' 'secret,' 'underhand'
une voix —e, 'a hollow or dull voice'
— comme un pot, 'as deaf as a post'
faire la —e oreille, 'to turn a deaf ear'
sourd is also used as a noun, 'a deaf man'
- spadassin** (le), 'a bravo,' 'bully,' 'hired assassin'
- suite** (la), 'train,' 'sequel,' 'series,' 'set,' 'consequence' or 'result,' etc.
de —, 'one after another,' 'without interruption'
tout de —, 'immediately'
par —, 'consequently'
par la —, 'in course of time'
- sujet** (le): usual meaning, 'subject'

- un bon* —, 'a good, well-behaved fellow'
- pipes à —s*, 'painted pipes'
- sur**: lit. 'on'; also 'against'
- surveillance** (eu), 'under supervision of the police'
- syncope** (avoir une), 'to have a fainting fit'
- tableau** (le), 'a painting,' 'picture,' 'list,' 'table,' 'blackboard,' etc.; also 'a table' (of weights and measures)
- le — noir*, 'the blackboard'
- tabouret** (le), 'a stool'
- taille** (la), 'edge,' 'cutting,' 'stature,' 'shape,' 'waist'
- se tenant par la —*, 'with their arms about each other's waists,' 'holding each other round the waist'
- talus** (le), 'embankment'
- temps** (le), 'time'
- dans les premiers* —, 'at first'
- passer le* —, 'to while away the time'
- par le — qui court*, 'as times go'
- il fait beau* —, 'the weather is fine'
- le — se met au beau*, 'fine weather is setting in'
- gro* —, 'foul weather'
- téuebreux**, 'obscure,' 'doubtful'
- ténèbres*, f. pl., means 'darkness,' 'gloom,' 'obscurity'
- tenez**, used as an exclamation, 'see here!' 'look!' It also means 'here you are!' 'take this!'
- tenir**, 'to hold'
- *lieu de* is 'to stand instead of,' 'supply the place of'
- tinrent lieu de preuve*, 'serve] as proofs of his guilt'
- terrer** (se), 'to go to ground,' 'run to earth,' is usually used of animals; also 'to hide'
- tête** (une), 'head'
- pavées en —s de chat*, paved with cobbles or cobble-stones, rounded by the action of water, and bearing a fancied resemblance to cats' heads
- timbre** (le), 'bell,' 'sound,' 'air,' 'stamp,' 'post-mark,' etc.
- timbre* is a bell without a clapper,
- struck by means of a hammer or metal knob
- le bureau de* —, 'stamp-office'
- il a le — fêlé*, 'he is crack-brained'
- tintouin** (le), lit. 'a ringing,' 'tingling.' Used figuratively 'it means 'anxiety'
- un — de tous les diables*, transl. 'a most awful anxiety'
- tirailleur** (le), 'skirmisher,' 'sharp-shooter.' The word was first applied in 1792 to French light-armed troops, who were thrown out from the main body to bring on an action, cover an attack, or, in general, harass (*tirailler*) and deceive the enemy
- toile** (la), 'cloth,' 'linen,' 'curtain' (theatre), 'net,' 'painting,' 'sail'
- la — cirde*, 'oil-cloth' which is waterproof
- tomber**, 'to fall,' 'degenerate,' 'decay,' etc.
- *amoureux de*, 'to fall in love with'
- la nuit tombe*, 'night is coming on'
- In — *bien* and — *mal*, *tomber* is used for *arriver*, 'to happen,' 'to fall out'
- ça tombait mal*, 'it happened at an awkward time'
- tomber* is used actively in wrestlers' jargon for to overthrow or floor one's adversary'
- In all other cases it is used as a neuter verb, except in popular or slang expressions borrowed from the wrestling term
- torse** (le), 'trunk,' 'chest'
- toucher**, 'to touch,' etc.; when referring to money means 'to receive.' As a neuter verb *toucher à* is 'to come into contact with'
- toujours**, 'always,' 'ever,' 'still,' 'at least,' 'nevertheless'
- *est-il que*, 'it is, however, true that,' 'be that as it may'
- tour** (le), 'a turn,' 'revolution,' 'tour,' 'game,' 'circuit,' 'trick'
- à son* —, 'in his turn'
- jouer un* —, 'to play a trick'
- *à* —, 'by turns,' 'alternately'

- faire un — de ville*, 'to take a walk in town'
- tour*, 'a tower,' 'castle' (at chess), is feminine
- tout au plus**, 'at most,' 'at the outside'
- traduisait** (qui se), 'which interpreted itself,' i.e. 'which found vent'
- train** (le), 'pace,' 'rate,' 'retinue,' 'noise,' etc.
- être en — de*, 'to be in the act of,' 'to be about to'
- être en —*, 'to be in high spirits'
- aller bon —*, 'to go fast'
- à fond de —*, 'at full speed'
- quel —!* 'what a racket!'
- s* means 'rafts'
- traîner en justice**, 'to drag before the law-courts'
- traîneur de sabre** (le), 'a sword-dangler,' an idle soldier who parades his sword and exhibits its uselessness as well as his own
- traiter**, 'to treat,' 'negotiate'; also 'to call.' In this sense it is always followed by *de*, which precedes the name bestowed
- *quelqu'un de fat*, 'to call a person a fop'
- *quelqu'un en roi*, 'to treat some one as a king'
- travaux forcés**, 'forced labour,' 'penal servitude.' *Travail* has two plurals; when it is used in the ordinary sense of work, labour, the plural is *travaux*; when it means a minister's reports, a brake for shoeing horses, the plural is *travails*
- travers** (de), 'askew,' 'awry'
- tout a marché de —*, 'everything went wrong'
- prendre tout de —*, 'to take everything amiss'
- parler de —*, 'to speak at random'
- avoir l'esprit de —*, 'to be cross-grained'
- trimestre** (le), 'a quarter,' 'a quarter's pay'
- tronc** (le), 'a trunk,' 'shaft,' 'stock,' 'a box for alms,' 'a poor-box,' 'charity-box'
- trouble**, 'hazy,' 'dull,' 'thick,' 'foggy.' A contracted form of *trouble*
- l'étoile —*, 'the dim spark'
- voir —*, 'to be dim-sighted'
- pêcher en eau —*, 'to fish in troubled waters'
- troublé**, 'agitated,' 'embarrassed'
- tunique** (la), 'a tunic.' *L'unique* is also used for the *redingote*, or military frock-coat, worn by infantry soldiers
- va** (comm: —), 'how is . . . ?'
- Aller* is used in reference to the health
- comment allez-vous?* 'how are you?'
- aller mieux*, 'to get better,' 'improve in health'
- valet** (le), 'a servant-man,' 'groom,' 'knave' (at cards)
- le — de cœur*, a card used as a 'check' for admittance to a dancing-saloon, etc.
- je suis votre —*, 'I beg to be excused'
- tel maître, tel —*, 'like master, like man'
- valu** (cela t'aurait), 'that would have cost you'
- valoir mieux*, 'to be better'
- un tiens vaut mieux que deux tu l'auras*, 'a bird in the hand is worth two in the bush'
- un homme averti en vaut deux*, 'forewarned is forearmed'
- vaille que vaille*, 'at all events,' 'for better, for worse'
- vanité**: *tirer vanité, faire vanité*, and *prendre vanité d'une chose* all mean 'to glory in,' 'boast of'
- vanné**: lit. 'winnowed,' then 'exhausted'; lit. *secoué comme le grain vanné*
- velours** (le), 'velvet'
- cils de —*, transl. 'soft or silken lashes.' The adjective is *velouté*
- *ras*, 'short-nap velvet,' a very common kind
- venu** (le premier), 'the first-

- comer,' i.e. anybody and everybody
- un nouveau* —, 'a new-comer.' See note, p. 28 l. 22
- vermouth** (le): a white wine flavoured with *absinthium*, or wormwood, and taken as a cordial. See *absinthe*
- verre** (le), 'glass'; also used in the sense of *cloche de verre*, 'bell-glass' or 'glass cylinder'
- verser**, 'to pour,' 'empty,' 'pay in,' 'upset,' 'lodge,' 'deposit' — *l'or à pleines mains*, 'to lavish gold'
— *des fonds*, 'to invest capital'
- vésicatoire** (le), 'blister,' 'vesicatory'; also used as an adjective, *taffetas vésicatoire*, 'blistering plaster'
- veste** (la), a short, round jacket without a skirt
- vicaire** (le) is the curate of a parish
N.B. *Le curé* is the vicar. See *curé*
- vides** (les mains), 'empty-handed'
à vide, 'empty'
- vigne** (la), 'vine,' 'vineyard'
être dans les —s, 'to be in one's cups'
le vigneron, 'vine-dresser,' 'wine-grower'
le vignoble, 'vineyard'
- v'lan!** interj. 'slap!' 'bang!'
- vitrine** (la), 'glass case,' 'shop-window'
- volle**, when masculine, means 'a veil' (Lat. *velum*); when feminine, 'a sail' (Lat. *vela*)
- avoir un — devant les yeux*, 'to have a mist before one's eyes'
- prendre le —*, 'to take the veil,' 'become a nun,'
aller à la —, 'to sail'
- vollé**, 'veiled'; also used in the sense of 'hidden from sight'
- une voix —e*, 'a husky voice'
- vol** (le), 'theft'
— *avec effraction*, 'house-breaking'
- Distinguish between *vol*, 'theft,' and *vol*, 'flight'
- à — d'oiseau*, 'as the crow flies'
- volupté singulière** (la), 'a strange pleasure'
- voûté**, 'bent,' 'bowed down'
il commence à se voûter, 'he is beginning to stoop'
- vue** (la), 'sight,' 'view'
perdre quelqu'un de —, 'to lose sight of some one'
- discourir à perte de —*, 'to reason at random'
à — d'œil, 'visibly'
- yatagan** (le), 'yataghan' or 'ataghan,' a cutting and thrusting weapon used by Mahommedan nations, having no guard nor cross-piece, but usually a large pommel
- zinc** (le), 'zinc'
le —, p. 3 l. 16, means the counter of a wine-merchant's shop, in allusion to the metal with which it is covered
un sinqueur, 'a great drinker'

when
(2)
have
'be-
the
'ng'
and
'a
be-
ght
at
or
nd
by
ng
out
of
on
ed

APPENDICES

BY

THE GENERAL EDITORS

- APPENDIX I.—WORDS AND PHRASES FOR *VIVA VOCE* DRILL
" II.—SENTENCES ON SYNTAX AND IDIOMS FOR *VIVA VOCE* PRACTICE
" III.—PASSAGES FOR TRANSLATION INTO FRENCH
" . IV.—WORD-FORMATION

I. WORDS AND PHRASES

FOR VIVA VOCE DRILL.

Note.—This Appendix gives the primary and ordinary meanings of words, and therefore does not in every case supply the best word to be used in the translation of the text.

Some words and phrases are intentionally inserted several times.

It is suggested that the phrases should be said in different persons and tenses, to insure variety and practice.

All nouns to be given with the definite or indefinite article to show the gender.

Abbreviation.—sg. = 'something.'

Page	WORDS	WORDS	PHRASES
1	formerly a parish the vestry-board	the jacket the cap the chaplet	to make both ends meet at the hours of divine service to kneel on the bare stone
2	the burial the bier the trestle a squall	a pair of spectacles the sentry-box	twice every three times most of the time exactly at seven o'clock
3	the ticket-window the savings-bank	the paying in, deposit a shop a fellow to moisten	to swarm with people to stop one's ears soles with hobnails
4	the faith commonplace, trivial to excoavate, search	a pinch of snuff to stammer heavy to carry	to make a market-penny (<i>of cooks</i>) to try to speak in a low voice to stammer out a prayer
5	the gossip a murderer a working mason	the mercy the nest to hire (a work- man)	with hands stained with blood to be frank and sincere to walk by some one's side
6	to save up, spare	to be hard up	to send one's savings to some one

Page	WORDS	WORDS	PHRASES
	elsewhere	to set up house-keeping	to fall in love with some one to put by some money
	a widow	the birth	it was Catherine's saint's day
	indifferent, poor	the jewel	to wish some one many happy
7	to guess	to be grieved	returns of the day
	to feel, experience	to irritate, annoy	to have one's fill of sg.
	all the same	some one	I should be ashamed to repeat it
8	to slip	grief, worry	to be very near doing sg.
	drunkenness	a shake of the hand	to lose sight of some one
	to blush at . . .	to draw lots	to return with empty hands
	to try to . . .	to climb	to come to some one's aid
9	to roam about	the scaffold	to earn fairly good wages
	to draw, sketch	to crumple, ruffle	to spend a sleepless night
	the drunkard	to giggle, grin	to be in the act of doing sg.
	a cheap eating-house	bloodshot, husky	to have a forfeit to pay
10	the die	a box with toys	so much the worse for them
	vaulted	puddles of water	it struck eleven
	to betake one's self to . . .	the downpour	to be killed on the spot
11	at once, directly	to drip	a dapple-grey horse
	brutalised	a nun	to give a good pull (<i>of a horse</i>)
	a clock	to be standing	without suspecting anything
	the ladder	the business, job	to make one's way through the crowd [can
13	a bubble	the rough work	to shelter some one as best one
	the cab	the cheek-bone	to start off again (<i>of a carriage</i>)
	to resemble	the younger, the youngest	large nut-brown eyes
14	the market	the bookbinder	a hand with slender fingers
	hollow	the eve	to start a conversation with some one
	sickly, weakly	a woollen blanket	the delicate-looking little fellow
15	a gesture	outside (<i>adv</i>)	she has been married for these twelve months
	the basket	the shawl	to go to the country
	the handle	to be better (<i>in health</i>)	to complain of a choking sensation
16	just now	to sob	there is no shame in owning it
	cod-liver oil		to pay the cab-fare
	to swallow		to return walking side by side
17	to moan, groan		it was fine weather
	to pout, sulk		I was allowed to see him on Sundays and Thursdays
	a blister-plaster		
	to cure, heal		
18	the pavement		
	the orders, instructions		
	the husband		

Words and Phrases

- Page** **WORDS**
- 19 the veil
the eyelashes
velvet (*subst*)
- 20 bold
a newspaper
the quarrel
a bully
- 21 22 asleep
to wake up
at first
- 23 the campaign
the wound
a branch line
(*railway*)
- 24 the cart
the ground-floor
an inn
- 25 the cartridge-
pouch
the nape of the
neck
the thigh
- 26 to low
the banisters
straw-bottomed
chairs
- 27 to pass (*of time*)
the saucer
the hat-peg
- 28 the bell (*with a
hammer*) [bar
the lady at the
poppy-coloured
somewhere
- 29 an auctioneer
to despise
jeering
- 30 on Mondays
the market-day
the market-
gardener
- 31 a goose
a rod, switch
the beggar
the household

- WORDS**
- to have a dream
the archbishop
Hungarian
heart-rending
to watch, look
after
- thin
the mud
a bullet
the native
a sleigh-bell
the rampart
- an acquaintance
the threshold
the roll-call
- the sharp-
shooter
his native town
the travelling-
bag
a trophy
the grocer
to shave one's
self
- the angle, corner
the aproi.
the stool
- billiard balls
to complain
about . . .
punctual
eye-glasses
a collection
(*church*)
the group
- the farmer
the whip
drunk
- to notice that . . .
to curse, fume
against

- PHRASES**
- to think of the past
it was in spring
his short cropped hair
by a mere chance
strewn with large leaves
to dress wounds
- I touched his arm gently
to have a mind to do sg.
out of regard for the fair sex
it is of little or no consequence
to put some one on the retired
list
to fish with a line
to bury one's self in silence
the streets were paved with
cobble stones
very many times
at the point of the bayonet
the top of the coach
to be on friendly terms with
some one
- to climb up the stairs
a room with a brick floor
to unpack one's trunk
- to feel at ease
to utter a deep sigh of relief
to take a turn round the
town
to walk round the room
the arrival of this new comer
to be delighted to meet some
one
a man with bushy whiskers
to go out to get some cigars
the above-mentioned veterinary
to give some one a piece of
one's mind
as early as daybreak
an otter-skin cap
it was an unlucky day
- a confirmed bachelor
clothed with a short skirt in rags
to be preparing to do sg.

Page	WORDS	WORDS	PHRASES
32	to wake some one up in future the service	a kick to blush lame, limping	to walk on tiptoe is she a relative of yours (<i>2nd sing</i>)? to go back into the house
33	a hubbub the curtain the hearth to be strewn with . .	to throw off one's weariness an officer's ser- vant	such a crowd of country folk socks full of holes to look after some one's clothes
34	to be tempted a pitchfork the dung-heap the cheek	a turncoat, deserter henceforward	I am in need of a servant to undertake to keep some one there is no mistake about it
35	the gratitude the zeal the floor	the spider the table-cloth the andiron	to furbish up the furniture to promise to think about it to put one's hand on the door- handle
36	to be standing up the old age to skip about	to hoard up to wean a haberdasher's shop	he could not bear it any longer a comfortable and well-fur- nished room to fill one's pipe [months
38	to rub a laundress the customer	the custom a waiter in a café early	I have been here these six to earn money to go to bed early
39	a mountebank my father-in- law the wash-house, laundry	to be in con- sumption clumsy the sewers	everything is going wrong to take a dislike to some one everybody used to cuff me
40	a stall (<i>for sale of goods</i>) the cell (<i>prison</i>) to paper (<i>a room</i>)	a plank, shelf the foil (<i>fen- cing</i>) his Christian name	a pair of old shoes the eldest of them the distant line of hills
41	a humpback a cockchafer a fishpond	the net a limekiln the slipper	a piece of thread [in turn to arrest and release some one to have one's hair curled
42	children's toys the plunge the cesspool, sewer	a shady busi- ness a heap of rub- bish the mange (<i>of a dog</i>)	to have one's self tattooed after six weeks at the outside to be sentenced to five years' hard labour
43	the loft the shipwreck sunburnt sailors' expres- sions	the pulpit, master's desk lead ink-pots	to ramble through the streets it was very hot (<i>of the weather</i>) a table of weights and measures

Words and Phrases

145

Page	WORDS	WORDS	PHRASES
44	beardless palish, wan a jest	noisily the ray to sparkle	to burst out laughing the cudgel of the convict-keeper the heavy grip of the warder
45	the convict-prison the back the ladder	a cheap eating-house to be tired out, knocked up the knot	to climb ropes to bend one's back to go to mass
46	a lodging-house, furnished lodgings a green arbour a tea-garden	the mushroom the harvest a flail	their resources were very limited they had had to admit him to manage to save up
47	the gesture all the more the mystery	the lilac to borrow from . . . the saving to cheat to search the clothes, togs	to pretend to be ignorant to change the subject at the time of his arrival [going to enter the room into which he was I am sure that my trunk has been opened [law-courts to drag some one before the so much the worse his Sunday waistcoat with his sanctimonious air go and fetch the police [voice to say sg. in a low and imploring I know all about it his younger brother to render some one a service to be sentenced to prison for life as an old offender [year to retire on an income of £600 a you are doing a stupid thing to know some one by sight that does not concern me gentle as a lamb to prevent some one doing sg.
48	the landing (staircase) the disturbance the tail	the theft the ragamuffin the disorder the ear the anguish a rag the policeman the handcuffs, manacles	
49	to get angry the dread, fright the penury		
50	the crime the neck the mouth		
51	the substitute a tool to whine to look as if . . .		
52	the ironmonger the hem the bachelor	the locksmith moreover the napkin the pipe the rack the dressing-gown	
53	a drunkard the (last) will a regular customer (in a café)		
54	to replace, take the place of to receive, welcome	the veil copper (subst) the eyelid to half-open bald sugar-plums infusion, decoction the beard	to fret . . . his toothless mouth to half expect a request
55	the christening to read over, revise to pour out, spill		to make a face between the morning and afternoon service to drink in little sips to give proof of sg.
56	arched, crooked		

Page	WORDS	WORDS	PHRASES
	ugly to sketch, out- line	unusual the anvil	to make a number of flukes (<i>billiards</i>)
57	to cough the bellows a brat, baby	unkempt a dressing- jacket the apprentice the oyster to ring (<i>a bell</i>) to uncork	to chalk one's cue to be black under the eyes to sit up all night to burst out sobbing
58	the drop croup (<i>med</i>) the sigh		to make a splendid all-round cannon
59	the godson to be selfish the kidney to simmer (<i>cook</i>)	a dish- warmer to spoil to bend, stoop the wonder, marvel cheap his salary	to miss a stroke (<i>billiards</i>) to invite some one to lunch to clutch a spoon do let him ! to cut one's meat up into small pieces
60	the office the War Office the right hand the left arm		with a single stroke of the pen a tribe of children he kept all this little flock on his salary
61	the button to brush the buttonhole	a parcel the brain to be quite sure	the review of the inspecting general the outskirts of Paris it is worth while doing it to examine sg. closely in the middle of the back a hole made by a bullet
62	the front (<i>of a shop</i>) an old-clothes dealer dirty	the shop-win- dow rusty to gnaw, corrode to rot	
63	a scar from behind the corpse	a ghost a riddle quite frankly	to murmur something it is a long way from here to the battle-field of Melegnano he must have passed this way now then, where shall I begin ? to have just come to the end of one's furlough
64	the nickname the steel a four-wheeler	to crack the fray, scuffle the conduct	to receive the earnest money to be made major to be hard on the men to take a dislike to some one
65	exactng the service a spot of rust	the gaiter to get drunk to mate (<i>chess</i>), bring down	
66	a speech to behave well to totter	luckily to notice sg. for good	on the eve of the battle of M. to shrug one's shoulders to be woken up with a start
67	daybreak to rouse some one the grape-shot	the ear (<i>of corn</i>) the elbow to fire	to cock one's gun to shoulder one's gun to throw one's head back

Words and Phrases

147

Page WORDS

- 68 the butt (*of a gun*)
the lungs
an isolated rock
(*in the sea*)
- 69 to take off
the wheel
the ammunition-wagon
- 70 to hurt
the delirium
the fever
- 71 to balance,
make up for
the account,
narrative

WORDS

the billow
the mouth (*of an animal*)
the leap

a gash, slash
a streak of blood
to flow

the duty
a blackguard
the target

an attack, fit
a madman
to howl, yell
to prevent

PHRASES

to have no time to do sg.
to feel one's head swim
to lose consciousness

to brandish one's sword in the air

to lean on one's gun
a flag torn to shreds
I did not know what to decide on
as a reward for his brilliant exploit

[with sg.]
to make some one disgusted
as best I could
a bit of miscellaneous news
to master some one

II. SENTENCES ON SYNTAX AND IDIOMS FOR *VIVA VOCE* PRACTICE

UN ACCIDENT

I

1. The old man could hardly make both ends meet.
2. Do not sit on the bare stone, you will catch cold.
3. A few peasants, with their caps under their arms, were kneeling near a pillar.
4. When do you intend to have your house repaired?
5. In the corner opposite there were two new-born children who were going to be baptized.
6. We are poor, and so have few friends.
7. Out of twelve candidates nine have been admitted.
8. The curate always went out on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays at two o'clock precisely.
9. Let us go, at the risk of coming back if there is no one there.
10. Do you not inwardly regret the good fire you have just left?
11. It was on a Saturday evening, a day when all the shops remain open very late.
12. I must take my weekly deposit to the savings-bank.
13. We are the more sorry for it as we were far from suspecting it.
14. It is useless for him to complain, nobody listens to him.
15. If you pass that way, cast down your eyes and stop your ears.
16. The shop was all blazing with gas.
17. By the red glimmer of the lamp hanging from the ogive, I perceived a workman kneeling near the high altar.
18. Few cooks knew better how to make a market penny.
19. They looked upon themselves as perfectly honourable, because they had neither killed nor stolen.

II

1. The man, whose face I could not see, was speaking in a rough voice.
2. For how long have you not confessed?
3. What I have on my conscience is too heavy to bear by myself.
4. It was no longer a question of old women's tattle.
5. I have been a mason for more than twenty years.
6. We are proud that you have not doubted us.
7. The new-comer had at once fallen in love with the green-grocer's daughter.
8. I am too badly off to put any money aside.
9. You will know presently what came of it.
10. It seems to me that you might go a little faster.
11. It seemed as if they had never seen anything like it.
12. What sum do you want to set up housekeeping?
13. As soon as the child saw his father, he ran to him and fell upon his neck.
14. She is so kind-hearted that she makes herself loved by everybody.
15. "You will call me before you go?"—"Of course, yes."
16. His is a frank and honest heart.
17. When he had done speaking, I stretched out my hand to him.
18. "I love some one else," she said, melting into tears.
19. They have a little boy, whose godfather I am.
20. I assure you that you are mistaken about him.
21. When they come and you see them, remind them of it.
22. We very nearly jumped at each other's throats.

III

1. The fog was so thick that we soon lost sight of the ship.
2. I hope I shall not come back empty-handed.
3. Although we had met with many obstacles, none of us had lost heart.
4. Whatever you may say, you won't make me believe that.
5. "Come, what is the matter?" said he, whilst shaking hands with me.
6. Why should we not draw lots?
7. I am in for five years of it.
8. The vicar was in the midst of writing when I went in.

9. Whatever grief one feels, one must work all the same.
10. All of a sudden I felt myself tapped on the shoulder.
11. What would you do if you had not enough to live upon?
12. My friend was so changed that I could scarcely recognise him.
13. We had worked side by side for a whole week.
14. How much the poor widow would suffer, when her son left her all alone!
15. As I was going down in my turn, if actually he did not look at me with a sneer!
16. Neither he nor I are good sailors.
17. It seems that the old man suddenly fell stone-dead.
18. Those are the only happy days we ever had.
19. What is singular is that no one knew it.
20. The priest kept the jewel, but put the price or thereabouts in the poor-box.

LA MÉDAILLE

IV

1. It is raining fast, and so the streets are empty.
2. The two dapple-grey horses had just given another good pull at it.
3. I was far from suspecting that you were so near.
4. A woman was sheltering as well as she could a little boy with a sickly look.
5. "Well, you are cool!" he answered, "but come all the same."
6. When shall we set the thing going?
7. Though dressed just alike, the two sisters of charity did not much resemble each other.
8. Is that all the money you have got about you?
9. All these good people are very ignorant.
10. I cannot understand why you have changed your mind.
11. Has not your eldest daughter been married for a year?
12. My husband takes in work; he is a bookbinder.
13. You would be pitied more if you did not complain so much.
14. It is no longer a question of speaking but of acting.
15. How funny you look when you pout!
16. If you are not rich, there is no shame in confessing it.
17. The train was more than half an hour late.
18. Does not your bedroom look out on to the park?

V

1. We were coming back on foot, walking side by side without saying anything.
2. Those few hours I shall never forget.
3. It seemed as if there was no longer any sun.
4. Whilst pretending not to listen, he had heard all I had said.
5. You won't mind your cod-liver oil, will you?
6. The dying man moved his lips as if to speak.
7. Let us make haste, if we want to arrive before it is dark.
8. It was a resolution the importance of which I fully understood.
9. Happy the king whose subjects respect him so!
10. How many times she had uttered this name in an undertone to herself alone!
11. "What do you not like in him?" he asked, purple with anger.
12. How sad she felt, whilst following the flight of the clouds with her eyes!
13. We had been six weeks in Normandy when that event took place.
14. However dangerous our situation may be, it is not desperate.
15. Thinking she was asleep, I touched her arm slightly.
16. A consecrated medal was hanging round the neck of the little patient.
17. The good sister had got out of the bus to escape the woman's thanks.
18. The former corporal, instead of slipping out an oath, merely smiled out of regard for the fair sex.

LES VICES DU CAPITAINE

VI

1. It little matters whether we begin to-day or to-morrow.
2. Where shall you retire to when you are pensioned off?
3. The natives went into the square every day to see the coach arrive at full gallop.
4. I am not patient enough to fish with a hook.
5. Take a spoonful of this syrup every half-hour.

6. The captain had neither relatives nor friends in the little town.
7. Two or three tradesmen were shaking their fists at him on the threshold of their shops.
8. I vainly tried to extort their secret from them.
9. We had enlisted at a time when war was thought to be imminent.
10. Is that the fate that you reserve for us?
11. Sitting on the top of the stage-coach, he soon got friendly with the guard.
12. The grocer was a socialist—a rare thing at that time.
13. In a house in the suburb, there was a furnished room to be let.
14. Preceded by a servant, we went up a staircase with thick wooden bannisters.
15. The paper with which the room was hung represented soldiers printed in blue on a white background.
16. I care but little for their threats.
17. Will not a quarter of an hour be enough for you to empty your trunk?

VII

1. My whole life had been spent in the country.
2. This accident might have had the most serious consequences.
3. I rarely felt at ease in his presence.
4. After sitting down in his place, he never failed to utter a sigh of relief.
5. We went round the town without finding anything that suited us.
6. These colours, in my opinion, are much too gaudy.
7. The lady wore flame-coloured ribbons round her sleeves.
8. These words had been uttered with deep emotion.
9. Why did you not get yourself called earlier?
10. The officer was indulgent enough not to complain of it.
11. It will not be long before everybody knows the truth.
12. Had I not told you that he is a master cheat?
13. You are the only one of us who has not yet said what he thinks about it.
14. The veterinary surgeon, a man with bushy whiskers, was, it seems, a democrat.
15. I'll tell him a piece of my mind.
16. Do not allow yourself to be discouraged by this difficulty.

VIII

1. I don't know whether you will alter my opinion.
2. They were country people with rough voices.
3. I saw coming from the end of the street half a dozen geese, which a little girl of eight or ten was driving in front of her.
4. The puny creature was running barefooted in the dust.
5. We were preparing to follow him when the sentry stopped us.
6. I know you well, I can tell you!
7. "How old are you?" "I shall be nine when All Saints' Day comes."
8. What makes you speak in that way?
9. He is very rich, at any rate I think so.
10. The old captain hated noise so much that he went home, full of ill-humour.
11. You might have written your name in the dust which covered all the furniture.
12. In order to drive away his ennui, he looked through all his wardrobe.
13. I have been reading for three hours.
14. Had we not better rest a little now?

IX

1. The mistress of the house and her little servant were both in the yard, with pitchforks in their hands.
2. Addressing the child in a sharp tone, "Who are you?" he asked.
3. Well, if you consent to it, it is all settled.
4. In your place I should have mistrusted that man.
5. It is admirable, there is no mistake about it.
6. How many other reforms will be necessary to meet unforeseen expenses!
7. You are wet through, change your clothes at once.
8. Let us avail ourselves of his absence to go.
9. Is not your throat parched with thirst?
10. When he saw that, he could not bear it any longer.
11. When shall you teach this child reading?
12. I don't believe that we shall succeed in convincing them.
13. What is curious is that no one seems to think of it.
14. We are sure of it, although we have been told the contrary.
15. I hope I shall soon have saved enough to buy the house.
16. Call me as soon as dinner is ready.

LE REMPLAÇANT

X

1. We have been living in the same street for more than three years.
2. As it is raining and very windy, I shall not go out to-day.
3. Since they married, everything has been going wrong.
4. As soon as I saw him, I took a dislike to him.
5. The poor fellow had been turned out of his place.
6. It seems to me that I should not have allowed myself to be deceived so easily.
7. A pair of old shoes had been stolen from a shop-window.
8. For a year he had acted as secretary to a politician.
9. It was amusing to see in what a solemn fashion they carried their heads.
10. The oldest of them was about thirty.
11. Have you never heard his name pronounced in your presence?
12. He had been in turn a soldier, a barrister, and a diplomatist.
13. I hardly suspected that they had done me so much honour.
14. Did you not take the cab by the hour?
15. When he had five sous, he got his hair curled.
16. The young vagabond energetically denied having had any share in this expedition.
17. On the whole, no one knew what part they had played in the affair.

XI

1. I had given myself out for a sailor weary of the sea.
2. What an amusing man your cousin is!
3. His laughter was so infectious that all burst out laughing in their turn.
4. The sound of that voice made my heart leap.
5. A prey to various thoughts, he went away with great strides.
6. How many times these words came back to my mind!
7. Shrewd indeed would be the spy who recognised him!
8. Five francs a day! I had never earned so much.
9. Let them forget me, that's all I want.
10. I spent the whole day in the full glare of the sun digging the ground.
11. Though his legs were heavy and his hands burning, he was satisfied with himself.

12. How did you manage to buy land in your country?
13. Make your friend tell you all he has seen.
14. I am afraid that it will snow before long.
15. I am not afraid that any one will contradict me.
16. My curiosity was the greater as I could not see anything.

XII

1. The two little girls were holding each other round the waist.
2. Do not think that I shall ever change my mind.
3. How much did you borrow from your friend?
4. I do not consider I have the right to blame them.
5. We shall not go to the country unless it is very fine.
6. They had left in the night, that no one might see them.
7. I only want two more to have won.
8. The hotel-keeper clenched his fist as if to defend himself.
9. On entering the room, I saw him on his knees, as pale as death.
10. I must say a word in private to that gentleman there.
11. He turned to the others, and with a commanding gesture showed them the door.
12. Leave it to me, I understand all about it.
13. Our only regret is not to have remained longer.
14. Guess what I have heard about you.
15. We must not look as if we knew each other.

LE PARRAIN

XIII

1. Is not your servant going to marry a locksmith?
2. The retired ironmonger was now living on his income.
3. I am not quite satisfied with the way in which they have acted.
4. They say that most bachelors go in for good living.
5. Though I have never spoken to her, I know her very well by sight.
6. Do not provoke him, he is very quick-tempered.
7. If you are not too clumsy, he will surely fork out two or three thousand francs.
8. Your friend—with whom I am delighted, by the way—came to see me this morning.

9. If I had known that, I should not have fretted so much.
10. How can you expect that such an offer will be accepted?
11. "I thank you for all your kindness."—"Oh! don't mention it."
12. His mother had scarcely touched him when his eyelids half opened.
13. Those straw-coloured ribbons suit you admirably.
14. It will be a question of about a hundred francs.
15. I wonder what you would do in my place.

XIV

1. The godfather behaved handsomely.
2. Whilst sipping his coffee, he was winking with the look of a connoisseur.
3. As soon as I approached him, the child raised his tiny hands in the air.
4. You must have been much surprised at my long silence.
5. Let them do what they will, I do not fear them.
6. How long have you been studying your lessons?
7. The doctor does not seem to know what is the matter with her.
8. How fatigued you look about the eyes! Did you sit up all night?
9. I am afraid it is impossible for me to go with you.
10. We had much difficulty in cutting our way through the crowd.
11. The hunter pulled the trigger, but his gun flashed in the pan.
12. "We don't sell ready-made clothes," answered the tailor with an offended look.
13. It is they who told me so themselves.
14. I did not read it; I saw it with my own eyes, which is very different.
15. Though I had started last, I arrived first.
16. Turning to his godson, he looked him full in the face.

LA VIEILLE TUNIQUE

XV

1. The non-commissioned officer had only a few hundred francs left.
2. Although they appeared numerous and we were not armed, we advanced towards them.
3. Never mind, you must not take it so much in earnest.

4. Did you ever make him relate his campaigns?
5. The thing, to my mind, is well worth the trouble.
6. Don't go that way, you will get yourself killed.
7. Was it out of pride that he had acted so? Nobody knew.
8. They had both approached to examine the rusty pistol more closely.
9. My companion had set out on his way again with hurried step and lowered head.
10. How can you have had such a strange thought?
11. I am sure that they must have passed this way.
12. If you want me to listen to you, do not speak in riddles.
13. When I have received his answer, I'll show it to you.

XVI

1. Come, in what way shall I begin?
2. Had it not been for his bad conduct, he would have been an officer long ago.
3. The moment they saw each other, they took a dislike to each other.
4. I knew that it could not fail to be so.
5. The noise began again as soon as he had turned his head.
6. He who did it again was to be punished in an exemplary fashion.
7. In the middle of the night I woke up with a start.
8. Won't you give assistance in the execution of the law?
9. With one glance he made the terrified sergeant draw back.
10. Such a thing should not have been allowed.
11. One of the skirmishers had blown his brains out.
12. I'll go and see you as soon as I have done.
13. If we fight to-morrow, let us try not to get beaten.
14. They had not gone two hundred yards when they were suddenly attacked.
15. I looked right and left, but there was no weapon within my reach.
16. The station is at least a quarter of an hour from the town.

XVII

1. The captain, beating the air with his hands, dropped his sword and fell on his back.
2. I received such a blow that I felt giddy and soon fainted away.

3. The zouaves, in a semicircle, were brandishing their guns in the air.
4. An old general, followed by his staff, arrived at a gallop.
5. I was wondering what I ought to do.
6. You could not have come more opportunely.
7. More than twenty guns had been taken from the enemy.
8. The sergeant had been given the cross as a reward for his brilliant exploit.
9. You should not have exposed yourself to such risks.
10. I have done my best, but am not much pleased with the result.
11. We had gone to the window so as to see everything.
12. The two soldiers had all the trouble in the world to overpower the madman.
13. It is doubtful whether the concert will take place this week.
14. We have no doubt that you will overcome every obstacle.

III. PASSAGES FOR TRANSLATION INTO FRENCH

I

EVERY Monday, Wednesday, and Friday the old Abbé Faber used to go to church to hear the confessions of the penitent, although three times out of four there was no one there. One Wednesday evening it was raining hard, but he set out as usual in spite of the rain. He was all the more annoyed at going out that evening because he was leaving a good fire and an interesting book behind him. Having arrived at the church he found to his surprise a penitent awaiting him, and what is more, a male penitent. The abbé entered the confessional, took a pinch of snuff, drew back the little curtain and invited the man to confess. The latter began by begging the priest to forgive him if he did not speak properly. He had not confessed for many years, but this time he had something on his conscience: he had killed a man! This was the most astonishing confession the good Abbé had ever heard, but before he could recover from his surprise the man continued his story. His name was James. He was a bricklayer, and had come to Paris twenty years before with a comrade, whose name was Philip. They both worked for the same master, but Philip was fond of pleasure, while he had to send his savings to his poor mother in the country. He fell in love with the daughter of a fruiterer, but he could not marry

Catherine because of his poverty. At length his mother died, and then it seemed to him he had enough to set up house with. He spoke to Catherine about it, and the marriage was agreed upon.

II

Unfortunately he had told all to Philip. Now Philip was a handsome fellow, and having made Catherine's acquaintance, he won the poor girl's affections, so that, when James offered her a present on her birthday, she refused it. "I was in the deepest despair, father," continued James; "but what was to be done? I loved them both. Well, they were married, and they had a boy whom they named Camille. Then Philip became an idler and a drunkard, and Catherine had to take all the furniture to the pawnbroker's. I did what I could for her, but that was very little. Meanwhile time went on; Camille has grown up and is now more than twenty years old. Yesterday evening I met him in the street looking very sad. I asked him what was the matter. He told me he had drawn lots, and would have to do his five years' military service in the colonies. This morning I was working on a scaffolding with Philip at my side. I knew that if Philip were dead, Camille, as the son of a widow, would escape military service, and would be able to support his mother. The devil tempted me—I could not resist—I flung him from the scaffolding. He was picked up stone dead, and it was thought an accident. That is what I wanted to say, father, and here is the present I had formerly bought for Catherine. Sell it and give the money to the poor."

III

It was raining hard. An omnibus had just turned the corner of the Rue de Sèvres, and the passengers were leaving the waiting-room in order to take their places. "There

are still three places!" cried the conductor. They were at once taken by two sisters of charity and a poor woman, who was carrying a sickly-looking little boy in her arms. "I say, madame!" said the conductor, "you must pay for that child." "Why, he is only three and a half!" replied the mother. "Indeed? Very well," and the bus was set in motion. The two sisters sat beside one another; the one was a woman about fifty, while the other was perhaps twenty-four. The poor woman began to talk to the conductor; he was wearing the Crimean medal, and proved more amiable than she had expected. "Yes," she said, "the poor child has been in the hospital for six weeks, and I have just brought him out. He fell ill in July just when my husband, who is a binder, had nothing to do. It is the time when his customers go either into the country or to the sea-side. I was angry with my husband at the time, because he was always thinking of politics. However, we took the child to the hospital in a cab; that cost me a couple of sheets which I pawned at the broker's. My husband would not enter the hospital; he said he had not the courage. On my return, I found him smoking outside. When he saw me coming without the child, he flung his pipe to the ground, and smashed it in a thousand pieces.

IV

"We shall never forget those six weeks. I believe the weather has been fine, but it seemed to us as though there was no sun. I was allowed to see the child every Monday and Thursday, and they told me he was getting better. My husband could not come with me, because he had found work again, but he suffered as much as I did in silence. And now it is all over; little Leopold is cured and is going to see his father again." While the poor woman spoke, the conductor and the elder sister listened attentively. But what was the younger one thinking of all this time? She was thinking of the happiness of this man and wife

even in the midst of their misfortunes ; she was thinking of her own past. Six years ago she was living with her father, the duke, and was engaged to an Irish peer. Then the latter fell into disgrace ; she was taken away to one of her father's castles in Auvergne, and she was forbidden to mention his name. After that she became ill, and ever repeated the name of her betrothed in her delirium. Finally, in spite of her father's advice, she decided to become a sister of charity, and the only object she kept was a medal which the Irish peer had given her. The bus stopped at the Boulevard Magenta. The young sister woke up and saw the poor woman and the child before her. Quickly taking the medal from her neck, she asked the mother to do her the pleasure of accepting it. "It was blessed," she said, "six years ago by the Pope himself. Hang it round the neck of your child."

V

Captain Mercadier, after a great many years' service, retired to a little country town. This town possessed a river in which one could fish, a church, and some 3000 inhabitants. Captain Mercadier had selected it for his residence, because he was born there. Unfortunately there was no one there now whom he knew, for all his acquaintances had either died or disappeared, and he feared he would be horribly bored. He had only reached the rank of captain after great efforts. Most of his life had been spent in Algeria, where he had received a bullet in his chest and other wounds, and now he had a pension of 2000 francs, which would protect him from absolute misery. During his journey on the diligence he had been telling the conductor one of his long stories, but the latter had not paid great attention to it. At last the carriage stopped, and the captain offered the coachman some white wine. His first care was to choose a furnished room. He soon found one, and in half an hour he had emptied his trunk

and hung up his clothes. Then he went to the grocer's opposite and bought himself some candles, and having shaved himself he went out into town to look for a café. For you must know that the captain had three vices, tobacco, absinthe, and cards, and he could indulge in all three in a café.

VI

He then took a turn round the town and decided that Prosper's café would suit him. It was not exactly what he had hoped for, but it was the best he could find. He was a welcome recruit to the frequenters of the café, because the new-comer had so many stories to tell. He was not long in proving to every one that he was a past master in every kind of game, so that in a short time the little town became quite proud of its retired captain. However, the captain was not perfectly happy. He discovered to his disgust that every Monday, the town market-day, the café was crowded with farmers and pig-dealers. On that day every one was busy, and neither master nor waiter attended to him. Now one market-day, knowing that there would be no room for him in the café, he was sitting in the sun at the door of his house, when a little girl went by driving before her a few geese. What struck the captain most was that she had a wooden leg. He asked her what was her name, and she told him her name was Pierrette, that she slept under the staircase, and that he woke her up every evening when he came home. She would be nine years old on All Saints' Day, and owed her wooden leg to a cow which had kicked her when she was five. She added with a blush that she came from the Foundling Hospital, and then entered the house.

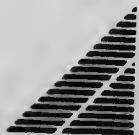
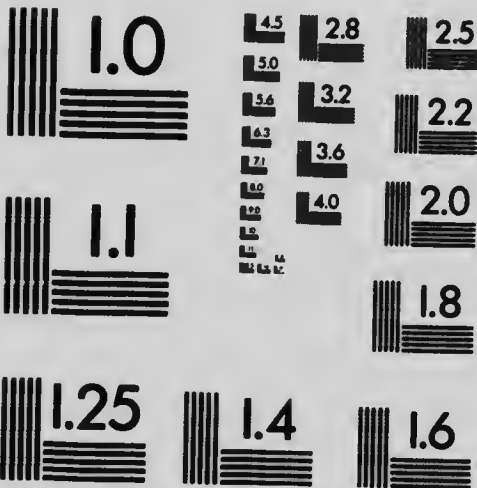
VII

The captain went to his café, but there was such a crowd there that he went home dissatisfied. For the first



MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



APPLIED IMAGE Inc

1653 East Main Street
Rochester, New York 14609 USA
(716) 482 - 0300 - Phone
(716) 288 - 5989 - Fax

time his room seemed to him bare and miserable. The curtains looked dirty, the grate was full of cigar-ends, and the dust was so thick everywhere that one might have written one's name in it. It was evident that he required a servant, and then he remembered the little girl. Going out, he met the mistress of the house, and asked her whether the child could sew and make soup. "Of course," she replied, "she learnt that long ago. If you want a servant, and will undertake to feed and lodge her, I will give her up to you." "Very well, I will take her," said the captain. But the good man soon found that this luxury cost him more money than he expected. He gave up his morning absinthe and his dear cigars in order that Pierrette might have a small room beside his. In her turn she showed her gratitude by keeping the furniture clean, sweeping away the spider's webs, and making excellent soup. Many a time the captain had a hard struggle to keep away from the café, but he succeeded in doing so through his love for Pierrette. In fact she was no longer a servant. One day he exclaimed suddenly: "Pierrette, I can stand it no longer; you must kiss me and call me 'thou.'" The captain has long since given up his three vices, and when he dies Pierrette will not be penniless.

VIII

He was a child of ten, and he had been arrested for vagrancy. He told the judges that his name was Leturc, and that for six months he had been with a man who sang in the streets. His mother, who had been a laundress, was dead, and he wanted to know now whether they were going to put him in prison. He was only a little street boy in rags, and, as no one claimed him, he was sent to the "Jeunes Détenus." Although he was idle and clumsy, he was the most obedient child they had ever had. But when he was seventeen, he found himself free again to prowl about the streets and to associate himself with the worst

characters in Paris. In a few months he was condemned to a year's imprisonment for theft, and during the year which he spent in Sainte-Pélagie he lived with the strangest companions he had ever met. They were all politicians, or pretended to be, and little Leturc did not understand half of what they said. When his time was up, he found himself again in the streets, and watched by the police, although he did not suspect it. He was like one of those cockchafers which boys tie to the end of a thread and make to fly about as if they were free. Everything was against him. By drawing a good number he escaped military service. He would have done better if he had drawn a bad one; that might have saved him.

IX

It was scarcely six weeks later when Leturc was again arrested for theft, but this time it was something more serious, and the judges condemned him to five years' penal servitude at Toulon. During part of this time he worked in the harbour at Toulon, and then after spending a year or two on the river at Vernon he returned to Paris. As he wandered about the streets one day, he found himself in Montmartre before the school where he had been taught to read. He stood watching the boys at play in the court, and for the first time he recalled the happy days he had spent there. He doubted very much whether he could ever become again what he was in his childhood, but he said to himself: "Perhaps it is not too late, after all; I will get work as a mason's assistant, I only want three francs a day, and, provided the police forget me, I shall be happy." Six months later he was a different man; he worked hard, he slept well, he was free, and what was more, he had a friend. His friend's name was Savinien, and Leturc liked him because he possessed all the qualities which he had lost years before. On the other hand, Savinien was not sorry to find a comrade who shunned the wine-seller's and

who had the same tastes as himself. Being a peasant he was able to teach Leturc many details he was ignorant of. The latter was almost astonished to find that such things as sowing-time, harvest, and vintage existed in the world.

X

Meanwhile Leturc was haunted by the fear lest his friend should discover the story of his past. Besides, Savinien's unexpected behaviour soon gave him a good deal of anxiety. To Leturc's regret he began to change his habits entirely; he would spend money more freely, and then he would borrow a few francs from him and forget to pay them back. In order to lessen the cost of their lodging, they had been obliged to admit a third comrade, an old man, into their little room. One evening Leturc heard voices in their room; he listened attentively on the landing. It was the old man complaining to the lodging-house keeper that he had been robbed of three louis which he had put in his box. "It must be the servant, or Savinien," he was saying, "unless it is Leturc who has stolen them, which I do not believe. Come along, let us search the trunks!" They began the search. In a few minutes Leturc heard the old man exclaim: "Here they are in the waistcoat pocket of that Savinien!" At that moment Savinien began to mount the stairs. Without the slightest hesitation Leturc entered the room and said it was he who had taken the louis and put them in Savinien's trunk. Let them run and fetch the police. When Savinien saw what had happened, he thought he was lost. But Leturc whispered to him that he had taken the matter on his own shoulders. They embraced and said goodbye to one another. Leturc's sentence was penal servitude for life.

XI

M. Matoussaint, the retired ironmonger, was very angry when his servant Caroline told him that she was going to

be married in a few days. For an old bachelor of fifty-five this was a great disappointment. He had retired from business some ten years before, and with an income of about 15,000 francs he was well satisfied with himself. As for Caroline, she was an excellent cook, and had been living with him for many years. However, he could not prevent the girl from marrying the locksmith, so he merely said to her: "My child, you are a fool to marry this man; I have known him by sight for two or three years; he may be a drunkard and he may beat you." Then the old fellow gave her a wedding-dress. A year later Caroline came to see him, carrying her baby proudly in her arms. "We have called him Vincent," she said, "and isn't he a fine child? It would give my husband and me great pleasure, sir, if you would be Vincent's godfather." "Willingly," replied M. Matoussaint; "when are you going to baptize him?" "Next Sunday week, sir, at half-past twelve at St. Paul's. My husband's mother is going to be his god-mother." The baptism duly took place, and after the ceremony M. Matoussaint gave the guests a fine luncheon, with plenty of sandwiches and sweets, and as much champagne as they could drink.

XII

Little by little the retired ironmonger discovered that the baby was less ugly than he had thought when he first saw it. "Why, I must have been like that myself once," said he; "I had a mother who must have held me on her knees and kissed me just as Caroline does with her baby!" He was always calling at Caroline's house to ask after his godson, and he seldom went to the café where he used to be so fond of playing billiards and making magnificent cannons. One day, however, the child fell ill; its skin was red and it coughed violently, and they feared lest it would have croup. M. Matoussaint asked to go up and see it, but the doctor would not allow him. That evening he

asked one of his friends at the café if children were ever cured of croup. "Why, yes!" he replied; "my little girl had it, and we feared she would die, but in the end we saved her." You may imagine M. Matoussaint's joy the day when the doctor declared Vincent cured. He invited the whole family to luncheon, made Vincent sit beside him, and acted like a mother. "You will spoil baby, if you go on like that," said the father. "Do you think so?" said M. Matoussaint; "well, I have the right to do so, I am his godfather."

XIII

John Vidal was a late non-commissioned officer, who had lost his left arm in Italy at Melegnano. He was only forty, and yet we all called him old Vidal. As I lived in his neighbourhood I saw him pretty often, and I used to make him tell me about his campaigns. One evening we were walking along the Boulevard de Grenelle, when he suddenly saw in a window something which interested him. It was an old officer's tunic with a little round hole in the back, and I ventured to ask old Vidal how an officer of zouaves could receive a bullet in his back. But he was talking to himself: how could that uniform have come there? *he* must have seen it and recognised it! At last he turned to me and told me the story. "But before I begin," said he, "you must swear to say nothing about it to any one. La-Soif was a sergeant in the 2nd zouaves; he was a fine soldier, but a terrible drunkard. He would have been an officer long ago, if he had not been so fond of drinking. Several times his stripes were taken away, but each time, thanks to the kindness of his officers, he recovered them. By mischance a young captain, named Gentile, was sent to us; he was ambitious and enterprising, but the most exacting officer we had ever had. The moment he arrived he took a dislike to La-Soif. The first time the latter got drunk, Gentile gave him a fortnight's confinement. He would have softened a little if he had seen the anger in La-Soif's face.

XIV

“At this time the Emperor declared war on the Austrians, and we embarked for Italy. The day before the battle of Melegnano the captain had warned us that he would severely punish any one who behaved badly towards the Italians. That night La-Soif, who was very drunk, insulted an Italian girl and was brought before the captain. The latter told La-Soif that such wretches as he ought to be shot, and recommended him to get himself killed in the battle the following day. The fight had begun; La-Soif and I were lying with the others in a corn-field, while Gentile and the officers were standing in front of us. Before I could stop him, La-Soif cocked his gun and fired, and I saw Gentile drop his sword and fall heavily. ‘Coward!’ I hissed. ‘Oh,’ he replied coolly, ‘how can you prove that I killed him?’ At that moment we received orders to charge the Austrian battery; we took it, and La-Soif, the assassin, having captured an Austrian flag, presented it to the colonel after the charge. He received the cross, and I have never seen him since. It was my duty to denounce him, but, you see, I had no proofs.” A few days later I met Vidal, who handed me a newspaper. “Read that,” said he. This is what I read:—“Yesterday morning a sergeant of zouaves, called La-Soif, suddenly had a fit of delirium as he was looking at some old uniforms in a shop-window in the Boulevard de Grenelle. The doctors fear he will lose his reason for ever.” “Ah!” said Vidal, “at last Captain Gentile has avenged himself!”

IV. WORD-FORMATION

FORMATION OF VERBS

I. THE FOUR CONJUGATIONS

THE division of verbs into four conjugations, *-er, -ir, -oir, -re*, is arbitrary. A more scientific way of classifying French verbs is a division into strong and weak verbs. Strong forms are those in which the accent is on the root-syllable, and weak forms those in which the accent is on the termination. However, since the division into four conjugations is generally accepted, verbs will be here considered accordingly.

To the first conjugation belong nine-tenths of all the verbs of the French language. All verbs of popular formation derived from Latin verbs in *-are* belong to this conjugation, e.g.—

amare, aimer; pensare, penser

Moreover, some verbs of the Latin second, third, and fourth conjugations in *-ēre, ěre, ĩre*, have passed into the first in French, e.g.—

persuadēre, persuader; impriměre, imprimer; tussire, tousser

Many new verbs in *-er* are constantly formed from nouns, e.g.—

téléphoner, luncher

To the second conjugation belong about 350 verbs which are partly derived from Latin verbs in *-ire*, e.g.—

finire, finir; dormire, dormir; venire, venir

partly from Latin verbs in *-ēre*, e.g.—

tenēre, tenir; florēre, fleurir; resplendēre, resplendir

and also from Latin verbs in *-ere*, e.g.—

*agere, agir; applaudere, applaudir; convertere, convertir;
colligere, cueillir; fugere, fuir; flectere, fléchir; tradere,
trahir.*

The verbs in *-ir* which insert *-iss* between the root and the inflexion, as in the Imperfect of *finir*, *je finissais*, form a living conjugation, and new verbs belonging to it are mostly derived from adjectives, e.g.—

mûr, mûrir

The origin of these lengthened forms, as *finissais, finissant, finissent*, is to be found in the *-isc, -esc* of *incipient* or *inchoative* verbs in Latin expressing the beginning of the action indicated by the simple verb, e.g.—

nigrescere, 'to begin to get black' (Fr. *noircir*); *ingemiscere*, 'to begin to sigh' (Fr. *gémir*)

To the third conjugation belong only thirty verbs. It corresponds to the Latin second, but comprises also verbs from the Latin third conjugation, e.g.—

avoir (Lat. *habere*)

devoir (Lat. *debere*)

recevoir (Lat. *recipere*, which became in popular Latin *recipere*)

No new verbs are formed by this conjugation.

To the fourth conjugation belong sixty verbs. It corresponds to the Latin third, but comprises also some verbs from the Latin second which had shifted their accent in popular Latin, *respondere* having become *respondère*, similarly *mordre* from *mordere*, *tondre* from *tondere*, *tordre* from *torquere*, *taire* from *tacere*, *rire* from *ridere*.

No new verbs are formed by this conjugation. Both the third and fourth conjugation are dead.

II. FORMATION OF NEW VERBS FROM NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES *

The majority of newly-formed verbs are derived from nouns and adjectives; those formed from nouns, as a rule, go by the first conjugation, and those formed from adjectives by the second. In examining the formation of new verbs it is convenient to divide them into two classes: 1. Verbs formed simply by the terminations *-er* and *-ir*, and 2. Verbs formed by special suffixes.

I. VERBS FORMED SIMPLY BY THE TERMINATIONS *-er, -ir*

In the majority of cases belonging to this class the termination *-er* or *-ir* is added to the noun or adjective without any further change, e.g.—

(a) <i>le coup, couper</i> , 'to cut'	<i>l'écume, écumer</i> , 'to foam'
<i>la gomme, gommer</i> , 'to gum'	<i>la fête, fêter</i> , 'to feast'
<i>le mont, monter</i> , 'to rise'	<i>le leurre, leurrer</i> , 'to allure'
<i>la fin, finir</i> , 'to finish'	<i>la guerre, aguerir</i> , 'to harden'

* By analogy with verbs of this class there are also some verbs formed from particles.

- (b) *long, longer*, 'to go alongside' *bas, baisser*, 'to lower'
aigre, aigrir, 'to embitter' *blanc, blanchir*, 'to whiten'
cher, chérir, 'to cherish' *pâle, pâlir*, 'to turn pale'

It will be noticed that the termination is joined to the last consonant, and that final *e* of the primary word is dropped.

Note here also—

- un, unir*, 'to unite'; *arrière, arrêter*, 'to put off'; *devant, devancer*, 'to forestall'; *outré, outrer*, 'to carry to excess'

In some verbs derived from nouns and adjectives certain phonological changes take place, e.g.—

f becomes **v**—

- captif, captiver*, 'to capture'
chef, achever, 'to complete'
sauv, sauver, 'to save'

x representing original **c** becomes **ch**—

- faux* (Lat. *falcem*), *faucher*, 'to mow'

representing original **ss** becomes **ss**—

- roux* (Lat. *russus*), *roussir*, 'to redden'

representing original **tl** or **cl** becomes **s**—

- prix* (Lat. *pretium*), *priser*, 'to value'

c final becomes **ch** or **qu**—

- blanc, blanchir*, 'to whiten'
franc, franchir, 'to go across'
jonc, joncher, 'to strew'
flanc, flanquer, 'to flank'
bivouac, bivouaquer, 'to bivouac'

n, s, and l are often doubled—

- le bouchon*, 'wisp,' 'cork'; *bouchonner*, 'to wisp,' 'rub down'
la moisson, 'harvest'; *moissonner*, 'to reap'
le rayon, 'ray'; *rayonner*, 'to radiate,' 'beam'
le moyen, 'means'; *moyenner*, 'to mediate,' 'contrive'
la subvention, 'subsidy,' 'aid'; *subventionner*, 'to subsidise,' 'aid'
le pas, 'step'; *passer*, 'to pass'
épais, 'thick'; *épaissir*, 'to thicken'
mou, mol, 'soft'; *mollir*, 'to soften,' 'slacken'
le travail, 'work'; *travailler*, 'to work'
l'émail, 'enamel'; *émailler*, 'to enamel'
le sommeil, 'sleep'; *sommeiller*, 'to slumber'
le sourcil, 'eye-brow'; *sourciller*, 'to knit one's brow'

But note—

chemin, cheminer; ras, raser

eau representing Lat. *-ell-* becomes *-l-*, e.g.—

le créneau, 'battlement' (Lat. *crenellum*); *créneler*, 'to embattle'
l'oiseau, 'bird' (Lat. *avicella, aucellus*); *oiseaux*, 'to catch birds'
la peau, 'skin' (Lat. *pellis*); *peler*, 'to peel'

Verbs derived from Low Latin verbs in **-tlare** change **tl** into **s**, e.g.—

acquietlare, accoiser (obsol.), 'to calm,' 'appease'
minutlare, menuiser, 'to cut,' 'carpenter'

or **c**, e.g.—

agentlare, agencer, 'to arrange,' 'dispose'
abantlare, avancer, 'to advance'

or **ss**, e.g.—

directlare, dresser, 'to erect,' 'raise'
attlare, hausser, 'to raise,' 'lift'

In some verbs consonants are inserted again which have been dropped in the primary word, e.g.—

la chair, 'flesh' (Lat. *carnis*); *se carner* (hort.), 'to become flesh-coloured'
le cor, 'horn' (Lat. *cornu*); *corner*, 'to blow a horn,' 'to tingle'
le bitume, 'asphalt' (Lat. *bitumen*); *bituminer*, 'to asphalt'

Sometimes a consonant, generally **t**, is inserted for the sake of euphony, e.g.—

l'abri, 'shelter'; *abriter*, 'to shelter,' 'screen'
le clou, 'nail'; *clouter*, 'to stud,' 'nail'
le licou, 'the halter'; *se délicoter*, 'to take the halter off'
le filou, 'pickpocket'; *filouter*, 'to steal,' 'swindle'

In a few verbs a change of vowel takes place which reminds one of the modification of vowels in German (*Kopf, köpfen; glatt, glätten*), e.g.—

bas, 'low'; *baisser*, 'to lower'

This change of vowel is generally accounted for by the original form of the primary word, e.g.—

contraire (Lat. *contrarius*), *contrarier*, 'to contradict'
justice (Lat. *justitia*), *justicier*, 'to execute'

Form verbs from the following nouns and adjectives and give their English meaning:—

<i>le fil</i>	<i>la cuirasse</i>	<i>absent</i>	<i>la perfection</i>
<i>la bêche</i>	<i>la crevasse</i>	<i>présent</i>	<i>la formule</i>
<i>la barricade</i>	<i>folâtre</i>	<i>patient</i>	<i>l'aventure</i>
<i>la gambade</i>	<i>opiniâtre</i>	<i>la caresse</i>	<i>le vagabond</i>
<i>l'avantage</i>	<i>le genou</i>	<i>le cachet</i>	<i>l'aliment</i>
<i>le ménage</i>	<i>le verrou</i>	<i>le fessillet</i>	<i>le tourment</i>
<i>le voyage</i>	<i>la grenouille</i>	<i>la ballotte</i>	<i>légitime</i>
<i>égal</i>	<i>la merveille</i>	<i>le labour</i>	<i>le courage</i>
<i>le signal</i>	<i>la mitraille</i>	<i>liquide</i>	<i>le monceau</i>
<i>l'influence</i>	<i>l'essaim</i>	<i>la ruine</i>	<i>timide</i>
<i>bavard</i>	<i>le salaire</i>	<i>le frisson</i>	<i>la racine</i>
<i>goguenard</i>	<i>le badaud</i>	<i>le papillon</i>	<i>la prison</i>
<i>la bombarde</i>	<i>le marteau</i>	<i>l'addition</i>	<i>le poison</i>
<i>l'embarras</i>	<i>la querelle</i>	<i>la mention</i>	<i>la coutume</i>

2. VERBS FORMED BY SPECIAL SUFFIXES

(1) *-iquer, -cher, -ger, -guer, -ler, -oyer*. By analogy with verbs like—

fabriquer from Latin *fabricare*, *communiquer* (*communi-icare*)
empêcher (*impedicare*), *mâcher* (*masticare*), *prêcher* (*praedicare*)
forger (*fabricare*), *juger* (*judicare*), *manger* (*manducare*),
venger (*vindicare*)
publier (*publicare*), *mendier* (*mendicare*), *communier* (*communi-icare*), *verdoyer* (*viridicare*)

many new verbs are formed with these suffixes, e.g.—

le char, 'car'; 'chariot'; *charroyer*, 'to cart'
la côte, 'coast'; *côtoyer*, 'to coast'
le chat, 'cat'; *chatoyer*, 'to glisten'
le coude, 'elbow'; *coudoyer*, 'to elbow'
la fête, 'feast'; *festoyer*, 'to treat'
la foudre, 'lightning'; *foudroyer*, 'to strike with lightning'
la guerre, 'war'; *guerroyer*, 'to wage war'
la larme, 'tear'; *larmoyer*, 'to weep,' 'whimper'
net, 'neat,' 'clean'; *nettoyer*, 'to clean'
l'onde, 'the wave'; *ondoyer*, 'to undulate'

Note also—

tu, 'thou'; *tutoyer*, 'to thou'

In some verbs we find *-ayer* and *-oyer*—

bègue, 'stammering'; *bégayer*, 'to stammer'
gras, 'fat'; *grasseyer*, 'to burr'
la planche, 'plank'; *plancheyer*, *planchéier*, 'to board,' 'plank'

(2) **-iser.** In Latin *-issare* or *-isare* (borrowed from Greek), when added to verbs, denoted originally *imitation*, e.g.—

graecissare, 'to imitate the Greeks'
atticissare, 'to talk like an Athenian'

but lost its force, e.g.—

baptisare, 'to christen'

It has become *-iser* in French, and with it are formed a number of verbs from nouns and adjectives, e.g.—

Intransitive :

l'agonie, 'agony' ; *agoniser*, 'to be dying'
la morale, 'moral' ; *moraliser*, 'to moralise'
la sympathie, 'sympathy' ; *sympathiser*, 'to sympathise'

Transitive :

<i>central</i> , <i>centraliser</i>	<i>légal</i> , <i>légaliser</i>
<i>fertile</i> , <i>fertiliser</i>	<i>l'auteur</i> , <i>autoriser</i>
<i>général</i> , <i>généraliser</i>	<i>l'alcali</i> , <i>alcaliser</i>
<i>latin</i> , <i>latiniser</i>	<i>le capital</i> , <i>capitaliser</i>

Note also—

brutaliser (to treat brutally), *maîtriser* (to master, lord it over), *tyranniser* (to tyrannise), *économiser* (to save up), *prophétiser* (to prophesy), *anathématiser* (to anathematise), *cautériser* (to cauterise), *favoriser* (to favour), *scandaliser* (to scandalise), *caractériser* (to characterise), *cotiser* (to assess, rate), *ccurtiser* (to court, woo).

(3) **-cir** (Lat. *-escere*, *-iscere*)—

durcir (*durescere*), 'to make hard' or 'to become hard'
éclaircir (*ex-clarescere*), 'to clear,' 'enlighten'
noircir (*nigrescere*), 'to blacken'

By analogy—

détrécir (*étroit*, *strictus*), 'to narrow'
obscurcir (*obscur*), 'to darken'

(4) **-eler** often forms verbs from nouns ; sometimes it is difficult to say whether these verbs are derived from Latin verbs in *-illare*, *-ilare*, *-ulare*, or from nouns which no longer exist. Derived from nouns are—

la bosse, 'hump' ; *bosseler*, 'to emboss'
la botte, 'bundle' ; *botteler*, 'to truss' (hay or straw)
le quart, 'quarter' ; (*cartel*) *écarteler*, 'to quarter'
le sort, 'fate,' 'spell' ; (*sorcier*) *ensorceler*, 'to bewitch'

(5) *-ailler, -iller, -ouiller* (corresponding to Latin *-aculare, -iculare, -uculare*) form also verbs from nouns, and have generally pejorative or diminutive force, e.g.—

la brette, 'rapier,' 'long sword'; *brétailler*, 'to fight,' 'bully'
le fer, 'iron'; *ferrailler*, 'to forge,' 'fence,' 'dabble in fencing'
le hound, 'bad hound'; *hourailler*, 'to hunt with bad hounds'
le philosophe, 'philosopher'; *philosophaiter*, 'to philosophise'
 (contemptuously)

la queue, 'tail'; *quoailler*, 'to swish his tail' (of a horse)

la rime, 'rime,' 'verse'; *rimailler*, 'to make doggerel verses'

la toux, 'cough'; *toussailler*, 'to cough slightly'

la bourse, 'purse'; *boursailler*, 'to club together,' 'to fork out'

le brand (obsol.), 'two-handed sword'; *brandiller*, 'to swing,'
 'shake about'

la bouse, 'dung' (of cattle); *bousailler*, 'to build with cob or
 mud,' 'to bungle'

la jambe, 'leg'; *gambiller*, 'to kick about,' 'fidget'

la grappe, 'bunch'; *grappiller*, 'to glean grapes,' 'to scrape up'

le point, 'point,' 'dot'; *pointiller*, 'to dot,' 'carp at'

(6) *-eter, -oter* have diminutive or frequentative force, which is, however, not always felt, e.g.—

la poche, 'pocket'; *pocheter*, 'to keep in one's pocket'

le grillon, 'cricket'; *grilloter*, 'to chirp' (of the cricket)

câut! 'hush!' { *chucheter*, 'to chirp,' 'twitter'
 chuchoter, 'to whisper'

(7) *-asser*—

la terre, 'earth'; *terrasser*, 'to throw on the ground,' 'to em-
 bank'

fin, 'sly,' 'cunning'; *finasser*, 'to use petty tricks,' 'shuffle'

(8) *-onner*—

le tronc, 'trunk'; *tronçonner*, 'to cut into pieces'

gris, 'grey'; *grisonner*, 'to get grey'

SIEPMANN'S PRIMARY FRENCH COURSE

SOME PRESS OPINIONS.

EDUCATIONAL NEWS.—"The first of these small books is an illustrated Reader, a grammar, and an exercise book, giving oral lessons of an interesting nature, sufficient grammar to give some formality to the work, and a copious selection of drill exercises. We do not know any first year's course more thorough and teachable than this one.

"The second little book gives some admirable lessons based on phonetics, covering the ground of the first ten lessons in the former work. Considering the acknowledged value of the phonetic method of studying a foreign language, this should be a valuable aid to the teacher, who should make up his mind to master the special alphabet—that of the Association Phonétique Internationale—used throughout the lessons."

ACADEMY.—"We have advocated in these columns for several years the use in teaching French of the phonetic script, preferably that of the Association Phonétique Internationale, because it is an invaluable aid to correct pronunciation. Also, since it is better that a child should learn one thing at a time, the words in his first Reader in any language should be spelt phonetically and the ordinary spelling should be carefully kept out of sight. If English people were to read through a newspaper in phonetic symbols, they would learn with surprise how many words they habitually mispronounce. Again, when a Reader is illustrated the pictures should be pictures and not symbols, nor should they do violence to a child's experience by crowding together a quite impossible series of forms merely for their symbolic value. And finally, the language learnt must be learnt in the language itself. This does not mean, of course, that English should never be spoken, it only means that each pupil should have as much conversational practice as possible each lesson. The above primer satisfies all these conditions, and we hope that those teachers who still stand aloof from the reform method will give it a trial."

SCOTSMAN.—"The object of this little volume is to supply materials for the teaching of French to beginners, in accordance with a method, of which the characteristic feature is that it places the spoken language in the foreground, without, however, neglecting the gradual and systematic study of grammar. It contains a reader, a grammar, and an exercise book."

THE MODERN LANGUAGE QUARTERLY.—"The number of teachers of French working on new method lines is at present comparatively small in England; many more will doubtless be induced to adopt such methods by the attractive French Course which Mr. Siepmann has just published. . . . We are glad to see that a real French wall-picture has been designed for use with this book. . . . An interesting feature of the course is that the work prepared for the First Term is published separately in the alphabet of the Association Phonétique Internationale, and Mr. Siepmann strongly urges its use. We entirely agree with him that teachers would not regret it. . . . One of the most absorbing questions for the teacher is that of the best vocabulary to give to the beginner. Mr. Siepmann begins in the class-room and follows the child to the library where he does his home-work, the street, the market, at home again for a meal, the *jardin public* and the country; his little people are delightful in their freshness and their naturalness. . . . Running through the course are some thirty to forty delightful drawings by Mr. H. M. Brock, in which he has caught the little French boy and girl in all their charm. By the help of these the teacher will be able to add to the store of questions suggested to him and to make the dry rules of grammar seem pleasant. The exercises which are found at the end of the book are in every way excellent."

PRESS OPINIONS—*Continued.*

FREEMAN'S JOURNAL.—"Special attention may be called to the 'Primary French Course,' by Mr. Siepmann, of Clifton College, now published by Messrs. Macmillan. The aim of the book is to meet in the initial stages of learning the double requirement of a system which shall at once teach French as a living and spoken language, and also afford the training in accurate thinking and a strict grammatical study. The book assumes that explanation of grammatical points will be given in English; but it supplies a method of forcing the pupils to shape thoughts and phrases in French."

GUARDIAN.—"Mr. Otto Siepmann's 'Primary French Course' contains lessons consisting of reading, conversation, recitation, grammar, and exercise, and the teacher is instructed to give a preliminary oral lesson to teach the meanings of the new words that occur in the reading. It thus follows closely on the lines of the reform method. Mr. Siepmann, however, has come to the inevitable conclusion that the mother-tongue must be used to some extent in teaching beginners, and his grammar is written in English. The readings are pleasantly written by M. Pellissier and the conversations are in the language of everyday life, and upon subjects appropriate for school children. The illustrations by Mr. H. M. Brock are full of life and animation, and lend themselves readily to conversation practice."

ASSISTANT MASTERS' CIRCULAR.—"This useful little volume follows the modern system of oral teaching in French from pictures, but a modification is made in allowing the use of English for explaining grammatical points. We are glad to see that more attention is paid to grammar than is usually the case in oral teaching. The phonetic transcription followed is that of the Association Phonétique Internationale. An admirable series of illustrations, on which the lessons are based, is included."

BOOKSELLER.—"M. Otto Siepmann's high reputation as a text-book writer is too well known to require more than an allusion here. In a full and suggestive preface to the second of the volumes above mentioned, after commenting on the dissatisfaction with the teaching of modern languages which has heretofore existed, and the reasons for it, he states that his main object is to supply materials for the teaching of French by a method which places the spoken language in the foreground without neglecting the gradual and systematic study of grammar. With this view the reader, grammar, and exercises given are interdependent, and as their merits have been put to a searching practical test at Clifton College, teachers of French in schools may be said to be taking them with a warranty. M. Siepmann, we note, hopes to continue the course of which this is the first part, and 'to produce satisfactory results, not only in the use of the spoken language, but also in making modern languages in our schools instruments of a mental training and culture comparable with that imparted by a complete course of classical training.' With a view of ensuring a good pronunciation, the 'First Term' course contains a phonetic version of the first ten lessons of the larger book, preceded by a short chapter on French sounds. The symbols of the Association Phonétique Internationale have been adopted, and the separation of the two volumes has for reason the author's opinion that it is advisable not to let pupils see the ordinary spelling till they have learned to pronounce. Mr. H. M. Brock illustrates both books in his usual admirable style."

CLIFTON CHRONICLE.—"While retaining all that has proved sound and practical in the principles of the 'Neuere Richtung'—viz. (1) That a carefully graduated Reader should form the nucleus of modern language teaching; (2) that grammar should be reduced to essentials, and (3) that the spoken language should receive due attention—a stand is made (1) against the haphazard way of teaching grammar which is unsatisfactory in more ways than one; (2) against the idea of avoiding the mother-tongue as being a hindrance to the learner in acquiring a foreign language; (3) against the introduction of irregular forms before the pupil has mastered the regular ones, and (4) against the propagation of purely conversational methods which neglect mental training and lead to intellectual looseness and inaccuracy of the worst kind."

JOURNAL OF EDUCATION.—"The swing of the pendulum has brought us back from the radical reformers who would entirely banish the mother-tongue to a *via media* which makes French the staple of the lesson, but allows free use of English for explanation and grammar teaching. A lesson, according to Mr. Siepmann, consists of reading, conversation, grammar, and exercise, with a preliminary oral lesson to teach the meaning of new words which occur in the reading."

SIEMANN'S FRENCH SERIES.

Edited by OTTO SIEMANN, Head of the Modern Language Department at Clifton College, and EUGENE PELLISSIER, Professeur Agrégé au Lycée du Havre, formerly Assistant Master at Clifton College, and Lecturer in French at the University College, Bristol.

NOTE.—Those marked * are ready; those marked † are in the Press; and the others are in preparation.

ELEMENTARY.

- † **BIART.**—*Monsieur Pinson.* Edited by OTTO SIEMANN, Clifton College.
- * **PIERRE CŒUR.**—*L'Âme de Beethoven.* Edited by DE V. PAVEN-PAYNE, Kensington Coaching College. 2s.
- * **DAUDET.**—*La Tour des Maures.* Edited by A. H. WALL, Marlborough College. 2s.
- † **DESNOYERS.**—*Jean-Paul Choppart.* Edited by L. VON GLEHN, Merchant Taylors' School.
- * **DUMAS.**—*Napoléon.* Edited by W. W. VAUGHAN, Clifton College. 2s.
- † **GENNEVRAY.**—*Marchand d'Allumettes.* Edited by Miss ALICE A. JAMES, Queen's College, Barbados.
- * **LAMY.**—*Voyage du Novice Jean-Paul.* Edited by D. DEVAUX, St. Paul's School. 2s.
- * **LAURIE.**—*Une Année de Collège à Paris.* Edited by F. WARE, Examiner to the Civil Service Commissioners, late of Bradford Grammar School, and C. S. H. BRERETON. 2s.
- * **NORMAND.**—*L'Émeraude des Incas.* Edited by F. ASTON BINNS, Sherborne School. 2s.
- * **PATRICE.**—*Au Pôle en Ballon.* Edited by P. S. JEFFREY, Royal Grammar School, Colchester. 2s.
- SOUVESTRE.**—*Le Chasseur de Chamois.* Edited by F. VOGELSANG, Seafield Technical College.
- * **JULES VERNE.**—*Le Tour du Monde en quatre-vingts jours.* Edited by L. BARBÉ, Glasgow Academy. 2s.

Others to follow.

ADVANCED.

- * **ABOUT.**—*Le Roi des Montagnes.* Edited by Prof. WEEKLEY, University College, Nottingham. 2s. 6d.
- * **de BERNARD.**—*L'Anneau d'Argent.* Edited by LOUIS SERS, Wellington College. 2s. 6d.
- * **COPPÉE.**—*Contes Choisis.* Edited by Miss M. F. SKEAT, Royal Holloway College, Egham. 2s. 6d.
- * **DAUDET.**—*Tartarin de Tarascon.* Edited by OTTO SIEMANN, Clifton College. 2s. 6d.
- HUGO.**—*Ruy Blas.* Edited by Prof. C. BÉVENOT, Birmingham University.
- * **de LA BRÈTE.**—*Mon Oncle et mon Curé.* Edited by E. C. GOLDBERG, Tonbridge School. 2s. 6d.
- * **MICHAUD.**—*La Première Croisade.* Edited by A. V. HOUGHTON, Inspector to the Ministry of Public Instruction, Cairo. 2s. 6d.
- * **POUVILLON.**—*Petites Âmes.* Edited by S. BARLET, Mercers' School, London. 2s. 6d.
- * **SANDEAU.**—*Sacs et Parchemins.* Edited by E. PELLISSIER, Lycée Le Havre. 3s. 6d.
- * **THEURIET.**—*L'Abbé Daniel.* Edited by PAUL DESAGES, Cheltenham College. 2s. 6d.
- * **de VIGNY.**—*Cinq Mars.* Edited by G. G. LOANE, St. Paul's School. 2s. 6d.
- * **de VOGÜÉ.**—*Cœurs russes.* Edited by E. PELLISSIER, Lycée Le Havre. 2s. 6d.

Others to follow.

Word- and Phrasebooks, with French translation, for Home-work. 6d. each.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD., LONDON.

SIEPMANN'S FRENCH SERIES.

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

Of the Series as a whole.

EDUCATIONAL NEWS.—"The editorial conception is at once high and thorough:—(1) Each work contains sufficient matter for one or two terms' study, is interesting in its matter, literary in style, practical and useful in its vocabulary, and instructive regarding the life and manners of the country to which it relates; (2) each 'Introduction' furnishes a short account of the author and his works; (3) the 'Notes' give, in a clear and concise form, such explanations as may aid in overcoming textual difficulties, and in elucidating allusions—literary, historical, geographical, and idiomatical; and (4) an 'Appendix' contains word and phrase lists drawn from the reading, and to be used in drill; *vivâ voce* exercises in syntax, founded on and involving the vocabulary of the text; composition, and a chapter on word-formation. Linguistic knowledge, conversational utility, and general culture may thus introduce life and interest to the work of the class-room. The several special editors have implemented loyally, and to the full, this ideal in their selected volumes, which are intellectually refreshing, educationally worked out, and effective in every scholarly appliance skilfully put to use. They are all men of well-merited professional repute."

OXFORD MAGAZINE.—"The need for *vivâ voce* practice and for translation from English into French has been appreciated by the editors of the series, who have met it in an excellent fashion. We consider the appendices the most valuable features of the series."

GUARDIAN.—"The four appendices claim especial notice, notably Appendix I., which contains lists of words and phrases for *vivâ voce* drill, each word or phrase having previously become familiar to the pupil in the pages of the story. We can think of no plan more likely to help a beginner to the acquisition of a good vocabulary than a careful use of this appendix."

SCHOOLMASTER.—"The class-books, of which *Cœurs russes* is one, will introduce middle and upper forms to specimens of good modern French literature. We are glad of it, for many of the texts now used have been worked through *ad nauseum*, while a certain amount of literature useful for school purposes has been left untouched. We wish the series well."

PUBLIC SCHOOLS YEAR BOOK.—"We have already expressed a favourable opinion of this series, which will, we think, make the teaching of French as effective as it can be made under present conditions in the Public Schools. The advanced texts are intended for Fifth and Sixth Form boys, and are drawn from authors new to English class-rooms. The appendices are particularly valuable."

EDUCATIONAL TIMES.—"In the 'Word- and Phrase-Books' we have the English and French (in parallel columns) of the words and phrases for *vivâ voce* drill which form the first appendix to the texts in this French series."

SIEPMANN'S FRENCH SERIES.

Volumes Now Ready.

ELEMENTARY.

PIERRE CŒUR.—L'Âme de Beethoven. Edited by DE V. PAYEN-PAYNE, Kensington Coaching College. 2s.

JOURNAL OF EDUCATION.—"An attractive novelette, and, given the thesis of a Béarnais peasant who recalls in every lineament Beethoven, and resembles the *maestro* in musical genius, the conclusions are worked out with dramatic force and logic. Mr. Payen-Payne has done his part with care and judgment."

EDUCATIONAL NEWS.—"As an elementary French classic for use in Third and Fourth Class forms, few Readers are so fully furnished with practical aids and helps to progress in French."

DAUDET.—La Tour des Maures. Edited by A. H. WALL, Mariborough College. Globe 8vo. 2s.

EDUCATIONAL NEWS.—"Intelligently used, this work cannot fail to leave the pupil with a very considerable knowledge of French, as well as some ability to write and speak it. This tastefully-bound little volume deserves the highest commendation."

SCHOOL WORLD.—"There is plenty of movement in the short story, which only takes up fifty-eight pages of large type. The notes are good."

DUMAS.—Napoléon. Edited by W. W. VAUGHAN, Clifton College, Globe 8vo. 2s.

EDUCATIONAL NEWS.—"The Introduction and Life of Napoleon are succinctly and ably written. The Notes are abundant and to the point, and difficulties have been ably and fully elucidated."

GUARDIAN.—"The story begins with Napoleon's landing at Eiba and ends with his death at St. Helena. . . . The Introduction contains a well-written outline, in English, of Napoleon's career prior to his banishment. . . . The notes, vocabulary, and translation exercises are similar in character and quality to those provided for the other numbers of this excellent and deservedly popular series."

LAMY.—Voyage du Novice Jean-Paul. Edited by D. DEVAUX, St. Paul's School. 2s.

EDUCATIONAL TIMES.—"The tale of a young French sailor who goes to the 'banks' of Newfoundland and then to Canada, where he stays for a while at Quebec and Montreal, and then visits the North-West . . . is written in simple and good French. The notes are adequate."

SCHOOL WORLD.—"A good addition to the Siepmann series. . . . The editorial work has been conscientiously done, and we do not hesitate to recommend the book for use in junior classes or for private reading in the case of older pupils."

LAURIE.—Une Année de Collège à Paris. Edited by F. WARE, late of Bradford Grammar School, and C. S. H. BRERETON. 2s.

TEACHERS' AID.—"This smartly-written volume gives an interesting account of French school life, and cannot fail to instruct and entertain the young student. We most heartily commend it to the notice of teachers."

SCHOOL WORLD.—"This text is happily chosen; it tells in an attractive form and in good French the experiences of some French schoolboys. . . . It has been skilfully brought within the limits of a term's work, and has been carefully annotated."

SIEPMANN'S FRENCH SERIES—*continued.*

NORMAND.—*L'Émeraude des Incas.* Edited by the late F. ASTON BINNS, Sherborne School. Globe 8vo. 2s.

THE GUARDIAN.—"A text which boys will find of thrilling interest. . . . We have been disappointed in no single instance in either notes or vocabulary, and the extensive aids to the acquisition of a stock of words and of facility in composition, which characterise this series, seems quite up to the usual level of excellence."

EDUCATIONAL TIMES.—"Full of incident, partly humorous, partly sensational. Both the notes and the vocabulary show careful work on the part of Mr. Aston Binns."

PATRICE.—*Au Pôle en Ballon.* Edited by P. S. JEFFREY, Clifton College. 2s.

ACADEMY.—"This series is so well known that it is not necessary to say more here than that the notes and vocabulary are very full; and the appendices of words and phrases, of sentences for *vivâ voce* practice, and of passages for retranslation must tend to simplify the teacher's work."

SCHOOLMASTER.—"It is sufficient to say that this volume keeps up the standard, and will serve excellently as a moderately difficult reader."

JULES VERNE.—*Le Tour du Monde en quatre-vingts jours.*

Edited by L. BARBÉ, Glasgow Academy. Globe 8vo. 2s.

EDUCATIONAL TIMES.—"This is a volume in the same series, and also deserves praise. The tale is well known, and will be eagerly read, for there is enough action to satisfy the most high-spirited boy. He will be grateful that the editor has written brief notes and supplied a vocabulary, from which he can get all the help he is likely to require."

SOUTH AFRICAN EDUCATIONAL NEWS.—"The notes are exactly what they should be: few in number, brief, and to the point."

ADVANCED.

ABOUT.—*Le Roi des Montagnes.* Adapted and Edited by ERNEST WEEKLEY, M.A. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

GUARDIAN.—"About's *Le Roi des Montagnes* is the most advanced of the prose stories before us, and Professor Weekley has provided it with a good set of the sort of exercises which have made the earlier numbers of Siepmann's series so well-known and popular. His notes show the hand of the scholar and the teacher, and his introduction is commendably brief and to the point."

SCHOOLMASTER.—"It would be hard to find a more entertaining or more useful class reading book than About's celebrated story. . . . The notes are good. . . . They are, too, written with judgment, and are calculated to lead to habits of observation in the pupils."

BERNARD.—*L'Anneau D'Argent.* Edited by LOUIS SERS, Wellington College. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

EDUCATIONAL TIMES.—"A brief Introduction tells us all that we require to know about the author. The text is clearly and correctly printed. The notes are excellent; just the right length, well expressed, and trustworthy."

GLASGOW HERALD.—"It is sufficient recommendation to state that it is one of the best works of an author pronounced by such an authority as Thackeray to be 'more remarkable than any other French author for writing like a gentleman.' . . . A book which teachers and scholars alike will find of the greatest practical utility."

SIEPMANN'S FRENCH SERIES—*continued.*

COPPÉE.—*Contes Choisis.* Edited by Miss F. M. SKEAT, Royal Holloway College, Egham. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

EDUCATIONAL TIMES.—"Miss Skeat is to be congratulated. . . . She has chosen her stories well, and given infinite pains to rendering the notes complete and the vocabulary helpful."

SCHOOL WORLD.—"Miss Skeat has taken very great pains to make this edition helpful in every way. The short biography, the notes, and the vocabulary (a new feature in the series), all give evidence of great care and a good knowledge of what is likely to present difficulty to the young reader."

DAUDET.—*Tartarin de Tarascon.* Edited by OTTO SIEPMANN, Clifton College. 2s. 6d.

ATHENÆUM.—"The editor is one of the most capable of modern annotators, and has done his work well. The help supplied is not of the direct sort which leaves nothing to be done, but rather gives hints for solutions. This sensible method of procedure on the part of the editor is commendable."

SCHOOL WORLD.—"From a teacher of so much experience we expect a good introduction, and in the notes just as much information as the schoolboy will find useful; and we are not disappointed."

LA BRÈTE.—*Mon Oncle et Mon Curé.* Edited by E. GOLDBERG, Tonbridge School. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

ACADEMY.—"The notes are good, and the system of exercises, oral and written, based on the text, makes the edition a valuable school book."

JOURNAL OF EDUCATION.—"It is well and brightly written, and would more especially be appreciated in the upper forms of girls' schools. The notes are well done."

MICHAUD.—*La Première Croisade.* Edited by V. HOUGHTON, Khedivieh College, Cairo. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

EDUCATIONAL TIMES.—"An excellent reader. Prefaced by a Life of Michael and an *exposé* of his literary work, together with a good historical introduction, furnished with valuable historical and grammatical notes, the book presents a *tout ensemble* calculated to render it attractive and useful."

POUVILLON.—*Petites Âmes.* Edited by S. BARLET, Mercers' School, London. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

GUARDIAN.—"Mr. Barlet has contributed an enthusiastic introductory notice of the writer and his works, with capable notes. Advanced students will be unanimous in thanking Mr. Barlet for bringing to their notice a collection of short stories full of racy wit and robust understanding of human nature."

ATHENÆUM.—"Petites Âmes is good reading for intelligent boys in the Fifth Form, and Mr. Barlet's notes are excellent."

SANDEAU.—*Sacs et Parchemins.* Edited by EUGÈNE PELLISSIER, Lycée Le Havre. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.

UNIVERSITY CORRESPONDENT.—"The texts are interesting, well printed and bound, and the notes are excellent, and not merely intended to save trouble to teacher and taught."

SCHOOLMASTER.—"The edition contains the usual helps found in the books belonging to this series, and is marked by the perfection and thoroughness which have distinguished other works entrusted to MM. Siepmann and Pellissier."

SIEPMANN'S FRENCH SERIES—continued.

THEURIET.—L'Abbé Daniel. Edited by PAUL DESAGES, Cheltenham College. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

EDUCATIONAL REVIEW.—"Such a charming story by one of the foremost French writers of the century cannot long remain unnoticed. The above edition should be in great request as a reader for upper forms."

SCHOOLMASTER.—"To many English students of French literature Theuriet comes as a revelation. He is unexcelled in his word-paintings of natural scenery, and he takes for his themes only what is most noble and elevating in human life and character. M. Desages' notes are admirable."

VIGNY.—Cinq Mars (Abridged). Edited by G. G. LOANE, St. Paul's School. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

SATURDAY REVIEW.—"Maintains the high standard of excellence already set by other volumes in the series to which it belongs. The notes are good and to the point, and the story in its shortened and abbreviated form loses but little in interest."

GUARDIAN.—"All of these aids, including the textual notes, are the work of a teacher who thoroughly understands his business."

VOGÜÉ.—Cœurs Russes. Edited by E. PELLISSIER, Lycée Le Havre. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

SCHOOLMASTER.—"The book is got up in the most thorough fashion, besides the usual notes, schemes of words and phrases, of idioms and exercises in syntax, have been prepared, and suitable extracts translated into English ready to be used as test re-translations into French. The text thus supplies in itself a pleasant reading book and a course of words, grammar, and composition, all got, as they should be, in and from the reading itself."

GUARDIAN.—"M. Pellissier's notes almost realise our ideal of what notes to a school text should be."

Word- and Phrase-Books, for each volume, with French translation, for Home Work. 6d. each.

The following Volumes will be added to the Series.

NOTE.—Those marked † are in the Press, and the others are in preparation.

ELEMENTARY.

- †BIART.—Monsieur Pinson. Edited by OTTO SIEPMANN, Clifton College.
†DESNOYERS.—Jean-Paul Choppart. Edited by L. VON GLEHN, Merchant Taylors' School.
†GENNEVRAY.—Marchand d'Allumettes. Edited by Miss ALICE A. JAMES, Queen's College, Barbados.
SOUVESTRE.—Le Chasseur de Chamois.—Edited by F. VOGELSANG, Seafield Technical College.

ADVANCED.

- HUGO.—Ruy Blas. Edited by Prof. C. BÉVENOT, Birmingham University.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD., LONDON.

ed.

GES,

most
ition

uriet
nery,
n life

NE,

eady
d to
le in

k of

Le

ides
tax,
used
ant
hey

to a

me

nt

es,

ld

